MILLENNIAL KINGDOM

PUBLIC LIBRARY

OF

SALT LAKE

CLASS 236.3 BOOK R313w

236.3
R313m

PUBLIC LIBRARY
SALT LAKE

THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM

A BOOK OF SURPRISES

CONTAINING UNUSUAL STATEMENTS SUPPORTED BY POSITIVE TESTIMONY.

110413

Copyright 1894 by WM. A. REDDING.

DISCARDS

Publisher
ERNEST LOOMIS,
339 Fifth Avenue, New York.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF
SALT LAKE

TO

THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

WHOSE GREAT LAND IS, I BELIEVE, SPECIALLY

SET APART BY THE LORD FOR A

WONDERFUL WORK,

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED.

I RISE TO EXPLAIN.

This book is made up, mostly, of extracts from my lectures on Israel and the Millennial Kingdom; therefore some of the main points are repeated, as the lectures are so composed as to show as much as possible of the *thread* of the *whole* subject in each discourse, to meet the needs of those who drop in to hear only *one* of the lectures and can not hear all of them. This necessitates repeating the foundation points in each meeting. It is also proper to state that the ideas advocated in this book are not written for the people of this time, but for those who shall be living twenty years hence, when the force of events shall drive them to take more readily to talk on the Millennial subject. At the present time each man *thinks* he knows just what is the matter, and that it can all be smoothed down and settled by electing a Republican administration; and after they shall have tried all their political remedies and shall find the people all in an uproar and general commotion running higher than ever, *then* they will be sufficiently mellow to read this book and ponder on its discourse. *Now* it will meet with ridicule and even anger from educated

narrow people, who never can see any thing but "*pap and mother's*" doctrine, forgetting that the dazzling headlight of the New Dawn has obliterated "pap and mother's" old reaping sickle, wooden moldboard plows, tallow candles, and the like. It is one of the curious traits of humanity to always fight every new idea, however true it may be. It jumped out on Jesus Christ and slew Him, and it would be vanity in me to think that this book and myself will escape the knife of prejudice; but be careful that you keep the edge turned *from* you, as we are living in perilous times, when men reap from Spirit that which they sow.

And if you think this Israel and Millennial subject is too small and silly to receive the attention of your *very* elevated mind, it may lower you somewhat in your opinion about yourself when I tell you that I have before me, at this writing, a catalogue of Israel books, published by an English firm, in London, and in which I count just 173 books and publications on this great Israel subject; and they are written by England's and America's greatest college professors, preachers, scientific men and educated women; and while I have not read or seen any of the books except two small pamphlets, yet I can see by the catalogue that they are on the right track.

Yes, sir, the ball is rolling and the dry bones mentioned in Ezekiel, thirty-seventh chapter, are now beginning to come out from their hiding-place and declare themselves the long-lost Israel people, who have been hidden away just 2619 years, and we are shaking ourselves like a huge lion rising up out of the thicket, and our roar is heard over the earth, and everything is trembling; and whether your high mind bends to it or not, it will march right on, just the same; and you must keep up with the band-wagon if you expect to hear and witness the melodious strains of the heavenly music from these Anglo-Saxon (Israel) people in the future, as God's artillery is already rumbling everywhere and the hissing steam is bursting out at every joint in the boiler of the universe, and the mighty hosts of heaven and the inhabitants of this earth are all making ready to usher in the Millennial Kingdom, and no human hand can stop it, and any attempt to do so is simply flinging yourself in front of its mighty force, to be swept down by it and be ground to powder.

I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it. I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel [Anglo-Saxons], to do it for them.—*Ezekiel* 36:36–37.

THE AUTHOR.

June, 1894.

HOW IT "HAPPENED."

Reluctantly do I consent to parade my struggles before the public, yet the nature of the subjects discussed in this book is such and so decidedly out of the usual line of thought that it seems necessary that a brief statement of facts should be made, as it serves as direct testimony to support the statements made in the book.

Seventeen years ago I was practicing law and was managing other business pursuits in the East, and was accumulating property and money rapidly, so that my whole mind was occupied on becoming a millionaire. That was my highest idea of life *then*. I cared nothing for God and but very little for man. I was completely absorbed in what people call *business*. I never was strong physically, and during all my school and business life it was a constant struggle to keep on my feet and up.

Finally a long-continued and varied picture came before me. It represented me as being out in a large, deep lake. I was struggling and battling with the waves, trying to keep myself above the water, but I would go under and then come up again so that I could see just my head sticking out of the water. I would go under again and again, and thresh

around there in the water in the most desperate way, until I became exhausted and was failing and growing weaker in my efforts to save myself. Just then a board fence appeared in the water, so that the posts and some of the boards projected above. I reached out and took hold of the fence and pulled myself up out of the water, and gradually crawled along on the fence until I came to land, where a gay, spirited horse stood, saddled and bridled, ready for me. I mounted the horse and rode off with a company of other persons. Something was handed to me, but I did not know what it was, as I had never seen anything like it. Some time after I saw this, I was looking in Webster's Dictionary and came across a picture of the thing I had seen. Not until then did I have any knowledge as to what it was. Part of the picture at another time represented me as coming to a very deep river or stream with a post driven in the ground on either side and a nail partially driven in each post, and *on* the nails lay a pole, across the stream. It was *not nailed* to the posts, but simply rested *on* the nails, and it had almost slipped off the nails, so that when I undertook to crawl along on the pole it would totter and spring down so that it would *touch* the water, which was mad and foaming, and it would have been *sure*

death had I fallen off. I landed on the other side, after nearly losing my hold, and as I landed I noticed a pair of crutches lying there for me. So much for the visions or forecasts, only briefly stated. Now for the facts as they have occurred. Every little turn, as laid down in the picture has taken place, so far as I have gone on the road laid out by it; although I have spent money and resorted to every means known to man to avoid it—having at one time been unconscious, under the influence of ether, five hours; two surgeons cutting and slashing at some of the internal machinery.

Some time after the forecasting pictures were shown to me I was taken down by typhoid fever (in July, 1879) and was very low, so that I hung in the balance some weeks. No one thought I could live. I came up out of the fever, but it had made me deaf. Neither could I walk or stand up. I had to get a pair of crutches to help me hobble around a little. I went downward and upward by spells, just as was represented in the lake of water, where my head only could be seen above water. Finally my head gathered and broke out at the left ear; then my internal machinery became entangled and tied up and refused to work.

Another extremely bad spell took me down

so low that I could not speak a word, whisper or any other way, for over two years. Neither could I write or read. I had to resort to the deaf and dumb alphabet and make the signs on my fingers, and was too weak to do even much of this, so that if my nurse failed to understand what I wanted, I had to just let it go, as I was not able to spell it out on my fingers the second time. Providence had, no doubt, led me (when a young boy) to learn the deaf and dumb alphabet, and it afterwards came in good service to me. I taught it to my nurse, but as I was so far gone that I could spell out on my fingers only a word or two at a time, I could not give to other persons any *definite* idea as to what I wanted done about my business affairs. All they could do was simply to take the one or two words I would give to them and use them as a starter or foundation, and then they would guess along on the line of that particular subject and try to frame up some sentences into the form of a letter, and after they had it written they would not dare read it over to me, as I could not stand to hear any reading, although my hearing was good (having recovered from the deafness), and reading to me or talking very much to me on any one subject would vibrate every nerve in me and almost split my

head and throw me into a hard spasm. Ordinary conversation between persons in my presence was beneficial to me and I enjoyed it, provided there was no argument or long story on any one subject. Of course, all I could do was to *listen*, as I could not speak a word or engage in the chat, and this made it worse for me, as persons dreaded to call on me and sit there stock still, with no one to say any thing to them; and while company was the thing I so much needed, it was the very thing I did not get, as my condition was so dreadful that people avoided me to keep from seeing me go through the spasms and such like. Mind you, this particular and peculiar condition lasted over five years, but I was *totally* speechless over two years; afterwards I could speak a few words, but not enough to engage in conversation. Those who tried to write the letters for me would often write just the reverse of what I wanted said, and of course it would entangle matters worse.

While in this dreadful and awful condition, lasting some years, I would have from one to three spasms a day; and right in the midst of the thickest of it I had to be taken away from everybody's house and was compelled to build a house purposely for myself and nurse. Then

For the benefit of those who desire to inform themselves on this subject without reading the many books concerning it, I call their attention to that part of the Bible in which much is recorded about it. Begin at I. Kings 11:30 and read the remainder of the chapter and all of the twelfth chapter for an account of their separation and the causes which *they* thought brought it onto them, although the Lord says *He* did it. Read the remainder of I. Kings and all of II. Kings; noticing especially the difference between Israel and the Jews, as the record is particular to mention the various kings as they came on over these two governments; and how they warred, each with the other; and their murders and cunning operations between themselves and with other nations. A careful reading of these two books (I. and II. Kings) and also II. Chronicles, beginning at the tenth chapter, will make you see why the prophecies have so much to say about Israel and Judah; and that they are two distinct kinds of people; and that each has a certain line of prophecies written against them, and these prophecies will not fit the other's case; therefore, when the prophets wrote about Israel or House of Israel they had no reference to Jews. While you are tracing this subject, just turn to II.

Kings 17:23, and it will tell you who the Samaritans were. You will see that when the Ten Tribes of Israel were taken away it left all the country of Samaria (north of Jerusalem) vacant, and the king of Assyria who took them away brought *other* people from the East and placed them in the vacant country and in the vacant cities (see verse 24). These *strange* people brought in there were called the Samaritans, and the Jewish government down at Jerusalem hated them and would have no dealings with them.

Then said the woman of Samaria to Christ, How is it that Thou, a Jew, ask drink of me, a Samaritan, as the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans?—*John* 4:9.

These Samaritans were heathen and knew nothing about God (II. Kings, 17:26). The king of Assyria, who had placed them in Samaria, sent back to these heathen Samaritans one of the Israel priests to teach them about God (see verses 27 and 28). This shows that the Assyrian king had swept every one of the Israel people out of Samaria, so that none were left to teach the new settlers about God until the king sent an Israel man back. But the heathen Samaritans went right on in their old ways and made gods of their own and set them up in the houses (verse 29).

This accounts for the Judah people (Jews) at Jerusalem not having any thing to do with this heathen Samaritan crowd. The Jews looked upon them as a low-down heathenish set, who did not belong to any of the Twelve Tribes of Jacob, and therefore were not fit to be noticed, as they burnt their children as sacrifices to their hand-made gods (verse 31).

PROPHETS AND THE DATES WHEN THEIR TERMS OF SERVICE COMMENCED.

B. C.	
975	Ahijah and Shemiah.
955	Azariah.
953	Hanani.
930	Jehu.
918	Elijah.
914	Micaiah.
897	Elisha.
896	Jahaziel.
884	Jehoiada.
862	Jonah.
800	Joel.
787	Amos.
785 to 725	Hosea.
760 to 698	Isaiah.
750 to 710	Micah.
713	Nahum.
630	Zephaniah.
629 to 588	Jeremiah.
626	Habakkuk.
601 to 534	Daniel.
596 to 574	Ezekiel.

587	Obadiah.
520	Haggai.
520 to 487	Zechariah.
400	Malachi. Close of prophecy.
290	Sect of Sadducees founded.
135	Pharisees founded.
40	Herod made king.
0	Birth of Jesus.

A. D.

30	Apostles called.
33	Crucifixion of Jesus.
35	Paul converted.
62	Paul's defence before Felix.
70	Roman general (Titus) takes Jerusalem and drives Jews out. They never returned.
96	St. John banished to Patmos.

SOME PECULIAR THINGS.

To make you see more clearly the source from which the Jews came, and also the source of the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, and distinguish the difference between the Israel people and the Jews, I call your attention to the forty-ninth chapter of Genesis. Jacob, the father of the twelve sons, was about to die, and he called them before him and uttered a prophecy on each of them. He told each son just what path in life he would take and just what would befall them; and when he came to his son *Judah*, he told him that he (Judah) would wash his garments in the blood of grapes, and that the Christ would come out of his descendants, and this is why the New Testament refers to Christ as being the "*Lion of the Tribe of Judah*," as Jesus was the greatest man who ever came out of that tribe; therefore he was called the *Lion*.

Now, remember that there were eleven other sons who were brothers to Judah, but their old father, Jacob, declared that the Christ would come out of this particular son, *Judah*, and that Judah would afterwards turn around and kill the Christ; and this is what Jacob meant when he told Judah that he would

wash his garments in the blood of grapes. None of the other eleven sons would have anything to do with this bloody affair; and by tracing history we find that the descendants of this particular son, Judah, *did* actually kill the Christ; therefore the prophecy of his father, Jacob, came true. Now we know that the Jews killed Christ, therefore it is plain that the Jews came from this particular son, Judah, and this is why they were called Judah or House of Judah after the kingdom of the Twelve Tribes divided, as this particular tribe, coming from the son of Judah, remained at Jerusalem as one kingdom, while the other tribes drew off and established a kingdom of their own, and it was called Israel or House of Israel, in order to distinguish it from that particular tribe of Judah, who were all Jews, and who were especially set apart by Jacob in his prophecy as the one tribe who would wash their garments in the blood of grapes. Just turn to the forty-ninth chapter of Genesis and read it carefully, noticing *especially* the blessing or prophecy which the old man, Jacob, pronounced on each son, and you will see clearly that the Jews all came from that one son, Judah; but when the kingdom was divided, the Lord put the tribe of Benjamin with Judah, and those Benjamin people finally

called themselves Jews also. And while on this subject about Judah and how the Christ should come out of his descendants, I call your attention to the thirty-eighth chapter of Genesis, where it is shown how the Lord worked it to make His prophecy come true about Judah and the Christ. Judah's son married a certain woman, but they raised no children; then Judah's next son took the same woman, but they raised no children; therefore the line of descent was broken, so that the Christ could not have come from that tribe of Judah; but the Lord had said, through Jacob's prophecy, that such should be the case, and He worked it around in such a way as to make it come true, by having the old man, Judah, himself take the same woman, without his knowing who she was or that she was his daughter-in-law, and the woman became mother of twin children, and her father-in-law, Judah, was their father; so the line of descent came straight from Judah, at last, through one of those children, named Pharez, as the lineage record shows. The woman deceived her father-in-law, Judah, by putting on different clothes and veiling her face heavily and then going out and sitting by the roadside, where the old man, Judah, would pass along in the evening as he came

from shearing sheep. The old man gave the woman bracelets and a signet and his cane as pledges to her that he would deal fairly with her, and afterwards, when the woman was arrested, and they were going to burn her for acting the harlot, these identical bracelets and cane which the old man had given her were witnesses that saved her life, as the old man, Judah, was the prosecuting witness against her, and he was determined on having her put to death for not leading a virtuous life; but when she exhibited the bracelets and the cane in the court, Judah saw at once that they were his and that he himself was the cause of her trouble, and he acknowledged his guilt and dismissed the case and let the woman go. So we see by this circumstance how the whole world sometimes is completely changed by a little thing like a cane or a pair of bracelets, as, had it not been for those, the old man, Judah, would have had the woman killed, and the line of descent would have been broken so that the Christ could not have come from Judah.

I mention this to show how a transaction sometimes *appears* to us as being evil, whereas, in fact, that very thing is our salvation and is not evil *at all*, the hand of the Lord being under it and guiding it.

The question, then, arises, whether *anything* that takes place in the world is evil, and whether anything *at all* is done unless the Lord does it.

Shall there be evil in a city and the Lord hath not done it?—*Amos* 3:6.

I can mention many occurrences, recorded in the Bible, and which appear to be the worst kind of evil, and yet, when they are traced from one event to another and brought down to the present time, it is clearly shown that those transactions were *not evil at all*, but have resulted in the greatest good; therefore, I want to know how people can stand up and curse this thing and that thing as being "bad," "evil," etc., etc. How do they know what the final end of those things shall be? Right at this time men are rising up in squads and everything seems to be going literally into pieces and that everything is wrong and evil, yet how do we know but that the present uproar is the healing of the sore and that it is not growing worse at all? When your broken arm begins to knit together there is swelling and pain and general distraction, so that it seems to be growing worse, but we have learned in this one instance that it is simply healing; and we may do well to learn about other things that are not evil at all, but simply the Good at work.

THE POPULATION AND RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF THE WORLD, IN EXISTENCE A. D. 1894.

A careful study of these figures given below will show that only about one-fourth of the people of the world will have any thing to do with our New Testament. The other three-fourths of the population have other books as their bibles and other gods, and they point the finger of scorn at us for accepting Jesus as our Lord, divine. These figures are a powerful argument in favor of this Israel subject. They show that God really did pick out a certain family (Twelve Tribes of Israel) to whom He would make Himself known and through whom He would reach the entire world; and the fact (shown by the figures) that three-fourths of the world's population positively reject the Christ and His gospel shows that this special family (Israel) have not yet reached the inhabitants, and, as a consequence, their great work remains before them; and further, that even a part of the Israel Family (the Jews) still refuse to accept the New Testament and its Founder, leaving the remainder of the Family (Ten Tribes) to do the work, just as Jesus declared when He said to the Jews:

The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. —*Matt.* 21:43.

And when you come to consider the fact that the Israel Family was divided into two nations (kingdoms), and that one of them was the Jews, called Judah or Kingdom of Judah, while the other one was called Israel or Kingdom of Israel, it is plain that the Israel Kingdom is the nation to which Jesus referred as being the one to whom He gave the Kingdom of God; and as proof that we are those people, belonging to the Ten Tribes or Kingdom of Israel, you have but to step into every house in this land and see His New Testament gospel on the center-table; while the Jews cling to the Old Testament, showing that they are of the special family of God, but disinherited from being the leaders of the New Spiritual Kingdom; while the remainder of the world reject both the Old and the New Testament, showing that they are not members of this great picked Family (the Twelve Tribes of Israel), and, as a consequence, they serve other gods; and that Jesus meant just what He said when He instructed His apostles to go out to preach, but not to go to the Samaritans nor to the Gentiles, but to hunt up the Lost Ten Tribes, known as the

House of Israel, and preach His new gospel to *them*.

And these twelve Jesus sent forth, commanding them, saying: Go not to the Gentiles nor to the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—*Matt.* 10:5–6.

I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—*Matt.* 15:24.

You only have I known of all the families of the earth.—*Amos* 3:2.

Now examine the following table and see whether these passages of Scripture are poetry or actual facts.

RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF THE WORLD.

Parsees	1,000,000
Braminical Hindoos	120,000,000
Mohammedans	122,400,000
Aboriginal Tribes	227,000,000
Buddhists, Shintas, and followers of Confucius	482,600,000
Jews	7,700,000
Christians	388,200,000
Total population	1,348,900,000

Divide the above total by four and you will get 337,225,000 as the one-fourth of the population. Compare this number with the number of Christians and you will see that the Christians are only a fraction over one-fourth of the population. Now, who are these

Christians? They are the Anglo-Saxons. Dr. Holt Yates proves that the word "Saxon" comes from the word "Isaac," by dropping the *I* and putting on *son*, making it "Saac-son" or "Saxon." So the Saxons must be the sons of Isaac.

In Isaac shall thy seed be called.—*Genesis* 21:12.

Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they *all* children, but in *Isaac* shall thy seed be called. *Rom.* 9:7.

You must remember that Abraham had a son by the bond-woman and his name was Ishmael. His descendants are on the earth to-day, and they are of the seed of Abraham, but they are not the people who are to lead the world in the Millennial Kingdom, as Abraham's special spiritual seed was called in the Isaac branch of his family; and Jacob came from Isaac, and the Twelve Tribes of Israel came from Jacob; and the Christians came from the *Ten* Tribes of Israel and carry with them the New Testament containing the spiritual gospel which is to redeem the world; and we, the Ten Tribes, are to rise to high spiritual perfectness and show to the world the power of God.

I will gather you out of the countries and I will be *sanctified in you* before the heathen.—*Ezek.* 20: 41.

When I shall have gathered the House of Israel, and shall be sanctified in them *in the* sight of the

heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to My servant Jacob.—*Ezek.* 28:25.

And the Lord will have mercy on Jacob and will yet choose Israel and set them in their own land, and strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall *cleave to the House of Jacob.—Isa.* 14:1.

That word Israel or House of Israel has been the stumbling-block that has prevented the people from seeing this wonderful subject. They have thought that Israel meant Jews, and as the Jews have done nothing towards coming up into a high spiritual state, people have fallen into the belief that the Israel people mentioned in the Bible as being the select family of God, to lead the world, was simply a spiritual Israel, and had no real existence nowadays; but when you learn that *we* are the Saac—sons (seed of Isaac) and the literal House of Israel, and that we are already coming into Spirit, then you can see the truth of the prophecies, especially Ezekiel the thirty-seventh chapter, where the dry bones are mentioned as standing up after having been hidden away out of sight so many centuries. No one suspected that we are the long-lost people, as we do not speak the Hebrew language nor sail under the old familiar name of Israel or House of Israel; but this is just as it should be to meet the prophecies about us.

as it is declared that we would have another language and an another name.

I will turn to the people a pure language.—*Zeph.* 3:9.

With another tongue will He speak to this people. —*Isa.* 28:11.

The Lord shall call His servants by another name. —*Isa.* 65:15.

And in accordance with these predictions we have the English language and are known to the world as the Anglo-Saxons; and our rising up now as the Israel people is a wonderful thing and the Lord declares that it shall be marvelous.

I am returned to Jerusalem. I will save My people. I will bring them and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem and they shall be My people and I will be their God. If it be *marvelous* in the eyes of the *remnant* of this people, in those days, should it also be marvelous in mine eyes? saith the Lord.

For it shall come to pass that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O House of Israel and House of Judah, so will I save you and ye shall be a blessing. —*Zech.* 8.

And things are now taking form to bring this to pass, as will be more fully shown in my lecture on the Millenial Kingdom.

EXTRACTS FROM WILLIAM A. REDDING'S LECTURES ON THE LOST TEN TRIBES OF ISRAEL.

It is unfortunate that people take so little interest in the Bible, as it contains much valuable information that would aid us in solving the great and complicated questions that are now pressing on the people of the whole world, and especially those of the United States.

I take it for granted as a proven fact that the Anglo-Saxons are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, who left Palestine 725 years before Christ, and as the American people are the most interesting part of that race, on account of the Bible predictions concerning it, we should carefully consider the subject, and in it will be found the key to the mysterious and complicated things that are now arising in politics. It is simply the preparatory steps towards a general change in our social system and the bringing to a focus of a new order of things, which is minutely described in the Bible, and it is highly interesting to watch it take form and follow the path marked out by the writers of the Bible. Various things are constantly occurring that *seem* to be of no

interest, yet any one who has studied this subject can see that they are manipulated by an unseen divine hand to fulfill the description laid down in the Book.

No human wisdom can force things out of their regular order, as the law of evolution is at work and that unseen force called God is the evolutor. This is clearly shown by a careful study of this Lost Ten Tribe subject.

Start at the beginning of it and follow it, step by step, and notice how God has handled the matter and how certain bends and transactions have been made to bring other things to pass, and then notice the record that was previously made, and if it does not crush your disbelief out of you, then you come under that head described by the Revelator when he says: "He that is ignorant, let him be ignorant still, and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still." Do not argue with him—just let him go. Distress and disaster will come upon him and crush him.

Some will say: "What difference does it make if we *are* the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel?" I answer it by referring you to the vast amount of prophecy laid down in the Bible about those people and their destination. Their political and spiritual path is carefully marked out for them, and if we are those peo-

ple, we have but to turn to the Book and get our bearings. No other people have such a history written out for them. Some of it has already come to pass exactly as it was described, and this assures one that the remainder is certain to come.

I scarcely ever or never meet with a person who has studied the history of the whole Twelve Tribes of Israel, from beginning to end, and for this reason it is a difficult subject to make clear to an audience. Certain it is that no one can see the political significance of it until he shall have in his mind the general outline of the subject so thoroughly impressed that he can trace the movements from one step to another, and for this reason I shall first give you a brief abstract of the subject.

God chose Abraham as a special man to be the head or father of a special race of people, who were to do certain things on this earth, as will be seen by the following language, recorded in Genesis 12:1–3:

> The Lord said to Abram, Get thee away from thy kindred and from thy father's house unto a land that I will show thee, and I will make of thee a great nation, and in thee all families of the earth shall be blessed.

Abraham had a son called Isaac, and the Lord appeared to Isaac and affirmed the prom-

ise which He made to Abraham, in the following words:

I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.—*Genesis* 26:3–5.

Isaac had a son called Jacob, and God repeated the promise to Jacob as follows:

Thy seed shall be as the dust and thou shalt spread abroad. I am with thee and I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.—*Genesis* 28:14–15.

Jacob's name was changed to Israel, and he had twelve sons; these are called the Twelve Tribes of Israel. They lived in northern Africa (called Egypt) until they became an immense number of people, probably a million or more. Moses was one of them, and God appointed Moses as a general over them to take them out of Egypt to Palestine. (They had much tribulation before they started, and after they *did* start they were forty years making the trip—a distance of about one hundred and fifty miles.)

After landing in Palestine, the Twelve Tribes of Israel were governed about 400 years by judges, after which Saul was made king and ruled over them forty years; then David became king and ruled forty years; then David's son, Solomon, took the throne and ruled forty years, and lived in high style and made an expensive administration. The peo-

ple complained, but Solomon went on in his revelry forty years; then Solomon's son took the throne and ruled a little more than a year, when the people appointed a committee to ask the king to make their burden lighter, but the king refused and made it still harder, so that the people became enraged and rebelled, and ten of the tribes drew off and established a government of their own, with their capital at Shechem. The separation took place 975 years before Christ. For an account of the trouble, see the eleventh and twelfth chapters of I. Kings. This separation is an important point to remember, as ten tribes ONLY drew off, and God always afterwards called them Israel, while the other two tribes remained at Jerusalem, and God called them Judah. This is why the Bible has so much to say about Israel and Judah. But preachers have this tangled in their minds, so they think that Israel means Jews. This is a great mistake. Those two tribes which remained at Jerusalem are the Jews, and God always refers to them as Judah and House of Judah, while he calls the ten tribes Israel. *They* are not Jews. These ten tribes are the people who have so much prophecy written about them. They are to do great things, and if the Americans are those people (and I

say they are), then it is plain that we should know what is laid down for us, as we are to be united with the other two tribes, who remained at Jerusalem when we rebelled. Here is what the Bible says on this point:

In those days the House of Judah shall walk with the House of Israel and they shall come together out of the land of the north.—*Jer.* 3:18.

And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah:

For, lo, the day will come that I will bring again the captivity of My people Israel and Judah.—*Jer.* 30:3.

For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before Me from their youth. —*Jer.* 32:30.

And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.—*Jer.* 33:7.

Please notice that the Lord speaks of two different nations of people in all these remarkable passages. Judah is the Jews, while Israel is the Lost Ten Tribes, who are not Jews. We, the American people, are the Lost Ten Tribes, called Israel, and therefore notice every passage about Israel, as it is talking about us.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform the good things which I have promised unto the House of Israel and to the House of Judah.—*Jer.* 33:14.

For in My holy mountain there shall all the House of Israel, all of them, serve Me.—*Ezek.* 20:40.

Notice how God repeats it over that all of them, all of them, meaningt he whole Twelve Tribes, shall worship together. Now just notice how the two tribes, called Judah or Jews, refuse to accept Christ or have anything to do with us in government, or we with them. This alone shows that this prophecy is to come to pass yet in the future.

And I will strengthen the House of Judah and I will save the House of Joseph, and they shall be as though I had not cast them off.—*Zech.* 10:6.

Joseph means the Lost Ten Tribes, as he was the main leader for them, and sometimes the Lord designates the whole nation by its main man—Joseph.

The House of Israel shall know that I am the Lord from that day and forward.—*Ezek.* 39:22.

Read the thirty-seventh chapter of Ezekiel, about the dry bones, aud notice that God says they are the whole House of Israel, which is the whole Twelve Tribes. Then notice the joining of the two sticks described there as follows:

The word of the Lord came to me saying, Take one stick and write upon it for Judah, then take another stick and write upon it for Joseph and all the House of Israel, his companions, and join them one to another in one stick and they shall become one in thy

hand. And when they ask you what this means, say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, I will take the stick of Joseph and the tribes of Israel, his fellows, and put them with the stick of Judah and make them one stick: and I will make them one nation, and they shall not be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel when My sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.—*Ezek.* 37.

Now if you have any doubt as to when this shall take place, just read the thirtieth chapter of Jeremiah, and it will tell you; in the last verse of the chapter it says:

In the latter days you shall consider it.

With all these remarkable passages staring us in the face, does it not seem strange that our pulpits are silent on the question. Indeed, our preachers are totally ignorant of the subject; they do not even know enough about it to know that Israel does not mean Jews. They put it into the heads of their congregations that when the word "Israel" is used in the Bible it is referring to the Jews. This is one of their great mistakes, and they have misled the people on it so long that I find it a most difficult thing to make people examine into it to see their mistakes. The preachers have overlooked the great separation that occurred between the Twelve Tribes 975 years before Christ. God designated one part as

Israel and the other part as Judah, and this part called Judah are the Jews we see on our streets to-day, and we can pick them out by their looks, as the Bible tells us that God marked their faces so we can tell them anywhere, so that they can be persecuted for killing Christ. Here is the language used on this point:

> For, behold, the Lord doth take away from Judah the stay and the staff, and Jerusalem is ruined and Judah is fallen because their doings are against the Lord. The show of their countenance doth witness against them.—*Isa.* 3.

You can pick out a Judah man (Jew) anywhere, but I defy you to pick out a Lost Ten Tribes of Israel man, because he was not marked in his face, purposely, so that God could lose him among the nations of the world until the time would come to use him; then the Israel man is to become a power on earth. The Jews never were lost; we could always pick them out by their looks. We Ten Tribes of Israel had nothing to do with the killing of Jesus. God took us away out of Palestine long before, so that our skirts would be clear of it, as He wanted to work another purpose with us Ten Tribes. God says He was the cause of separating us, although to a bystander it would look as though we got into

a fight on our own accord and drew off. Here is what God says about it:

> Then I cut in two mine other staff, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.—*Zech.* 11:14.

After the Ten Tribes drew off and established a government of their own, they and the government of Judah intended to fight each other, but God spake to them and told them not to do it.

> Say to the king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord, You shall not fight against your brethren of Israel, for this thing is from Me.—*I Kings* 12:24.

So here we have it positively stated that the Lord separated these people to work out a purpose in each branch of them. The tribe of Judah, called Jews, were to remain at Jerusalem and kill Jesus when He came, while the other tribes were put out of the way of that act, so that they could be the leaders of Christ's Kingdom and push things to the ends of the earth. The New Testament tells us that Christ took His Kingdom away from the Jews and gave it to another nation, which is the Ten Tribes, and we are they; but it is not my purpose to trace the history of these people from beginning to end, as it would require many volumes and tire you to hear it. I shall therefore take a shorter route

through the subject by calling your attention to some facts, as they exist, which will convince you, without history, that the Anglo-Saxons are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel.

Go over the earth and collect together all the Anglo-Saxon people and put them in a bunch to themselves; then collect together all the other races of people, such as the Chinese, Japanese, Egyptians, Hindoos, Malays, Negroes, Indians, Arabians, and many other kinds of human beings, and put them all together in a bunch to themselves. Then compare the one congregation with the other. In the Anglo-Saxon bunch you will see high foreheads, long, slim, intellectual noses, brilliant eyes, fine texture of the skin, well proportioned physical frames, and fine, smooth hair. Turn to the other group of races. There you will see the low, flat foreheads, heavy, short, thick noses, vicious eyes, coarse hair, and uncomely features. Turn again to the Anglo-Saxon group and study their record of achievement. They level their telescopes on the heavens and bring down the stars into their laps and dissect them. By their science of geology they delve down into the bowels of the earth and bring up specimens and tell you the age of the world. They hold their instruments on the sun and tell you that

right at this moment a huge volcano seems to be in operation there and vast holes appear in that great and brilliant disc, the apertures being so large that many worlds like this could be thrown through them and never touch. They plunge into the bottom of the deep and search the curious things that are there. They point their powerful telescopes toward that fiery red star out there (called the planet Mars) and they tell you that it is certainly inhabited by intelligent beings, as huge canals can be seen running in various directions over that world, and that those canals are cut by the exact rules of arithmetic and geometry. They reach out and bring in a sunbeam and run it through the prism, so as to dissect its make-up and divide each part to itself, and it makes all the colors of the rainbow. They bring in the air to their laboratory and tear it in pieces, and find that it is composed of oxygen, nitrogen, hydrogen, carbon, ether, electricity, etc., etc. They harness the heaving water of the deep and make it work for them. They bridle the lightning and drive it around the globe with a rapidity that is appalling, and make it carry their cunning messages. There is nothing in all God's creation that escapes the scrutinizing, inquiring mind of these Anglo-Saxon people. I

lived nearly four years in Southern California, where many of the races of people seem to be congregated to an extent greater than in any other spot I have ever seen, and I noticed that whenever the white Anglo-Saxon man walked over the earth, all other people must give way and stand back We came to this great America and we found it peopled, and we began at once to push the natives back, back, *back*, until now we have them in a corner and a guard thrown around them. Why is this so? Let the Bible answer.

And this is the blessing wherewith Moses, the man of God, blessed the children of Israel, before his death. And his [Joseph's] glory is like the firstling of his bullock and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth; and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim and the thousands of Manasseh.—*Deut.* 33:17.

It is supposed, by close students on this subject, that the Americans are the Manasseh part and that England is the Ephraim part. Ephraim and Manasseh were the two sons of Joseph, and they two together take the inheritance of their father, Joseph, as one tribe.

Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help! Thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; *and thou shalt tread upon their high places.*—*Deut.* 33:29.

And so it is. England is pushing everything off wherever she plants her foot, and America is doing likewise, so that we now have the Indians penned in one corner of the earth.

We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, how Thou didst drive out the heathen with Thy hand; how Thou didst afflict the people and cast them out.

Through Thee will we push down our enemies; through Thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.—*Psalms* 44.

Perhaps you will want to ask, Why are these white Anglo-Saxons (Ten Tribes) so far advanced ahead of the other nations? Why do they have such wonderful machinery and such great improvements? Why do they push all other nations off and walk over everything and make everybody else stand back? The Bible will tell you why this is so. Here it is:

And the Lord said unto Abraham, I will make thee a great nation. I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee.—*Gen.* 12:1–3.

They that war against thee shall be as nothing. Fear not, ye men of Israel; I will help thee.—*Isa.* 41:12–14.

The Lord hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all other people that are upon the face of the earth. Thou shalt be blessed above all people.—*Deut.* 7:6–14.

The Lord God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth; and the Lord shall make thee the head and not the tail, and thou shalt be above and not beneath; and all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Lord, and they shall be afraid of thee.—*Deut.* 28:1, 10, 13.

Thou hast confirmed to Thyself Thy people Israel to be a people unto Thee forever.—*II. Samuel* 7.24.

I am the Lord which have separated you from other people.—*Lev.* 20:24.

Ye shall chase your enemies and they shall fall before you.—*Lev.* 26:7

And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be His peculiar people, and to make thee high above all nations which He hath made.—*Deut.* 26:18–19.

I am with thee, saith the Lord; though I make a full end of all nations, I will not make a full end of thee.—*Jer.* 30:11.

And the Lord said unto me, Israel [Lost Ten Tribes] hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah [Jews]. Return, thou backsliding Israel; for I am married unto you.—*Jer.* 3:11, 12, 14.

Notice carefully this passage, as it shows so distinctly the difference between Israel and the Jews. It shows that Israel is an entirely different set of people from the Jews and that Israel justified herself more than treacherous Judah. Remember that God always calls the Jews Judah.

Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the world with fruit.—*Isa.* 27:6.

I will never break My covenant with you.—*Judges* 2:1.

Ye are My witnesses and My servants whom I have chosen.—*Isa.* 43:10

You only have I known of all the families of the earth.—*Amos* 3:2.

I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—Jesus in *Matt.* 15:24.

Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—*Matt.* 10: 5–6.

The House of Israel shall take them captive whose captives they once were, and they shall rule over their oppressors and use them for servants and handmaids. *Isa.* 14:2.

I would call your attention especially to the last passage, in which God declares that He will arrange it so that we (the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel) shall rule over the people who once had us in bondage, and that they should be our servants. Now look at the facts as they exist. The Egyptians once had us as slaves, and they ruled over us with an iron rod. To-day the Egyptian government is ruled by England, and we use them as our servants and they are absolutely in our power. The word of God has come true to the very letter. England is a part of the Lost Ten Tribes.

All of the above passages are remarkable beyond expression, and I hope that God will hasten the day when our people will see this subject.

WILLIAM A. REDDING'S LECTURE IN FULL ON THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH.

A very intelligent Englishman, who has recently returned from India, where he resided some years, studying the Hindoo theology, says:

America is appointed for a much higher and nobler destiny than Americans now suspect. America is to produce the truly spiritual man. The conditions are all supplied, and the work has begun.

What we English can *not* do, the Americans are soon to do. They are to produce a higher type of humanity. A grossly material people they cannot remain. They are set in their present land to bring in the higher life, and if they fail or refuse, their corruption and decay will be ten-fold worse than the worst that is written of Greek or Roman.

Thousands of years ago India raised and argued all the questions now being discussed in America about man and his relation to God and the destiny of the soul.

America is to argue these great questions once more and for the last time, for America will get the true light and the solution that will fully satisfy the entire world.

These predictions made by the English gentleman are precisely the thing that I am trying to talk into the people of the United

States. I can prove to any man's satisfaction that we are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel; and such being the case, then all those prophecies in the Bible about Israel or House of Israel apply to us, as God never calls the Jews Israel; He always refers to the Jews as Judah or House of Judah; but when He speaks of the Ten Tribes He designates us as Israel or House of Israel. Please remember that the *Twelve* Tribes had a difficulty among themselves, and the *Ten* Tribes rebelled and drew off from the Jerusalem government 975 years before Christ, and they established a kingdom of their own in the northern part of Palestine, and kept it running until 725 before Christ; then the king of an eastern nation came over with an army and took the Ten Tribes, by force, over into his own country and planted them on the river Gozan, which runs into the southwest side of the Caspian Sea.

And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of the king of Assyria, and he carried Israel away, even the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the river Gozan unto this day.—*I. Chron.* 5:26.

In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away, and placed them in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.—*II. Kings* 17:6.

Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel,

and removed them out of His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.—*II. Kings* 17:18.

Right here is where preachers jump off the track and become entangled on the meaning of the word "Israel." They think that it means "Jews," and so they preach it that way, although the above passage and a score of others would set them right if they would just study the whole history of the Twelve Tribes and see how God called ten of them Israel and the remainder He called Judah, and from this tribe of Judah came all of our Jews of to-day. You notice the above passage says that Judah was left in Palestine and not taken away.

The tribe of Benjamin was left with Judah, purposely, so that when Christ would come there would be *some* persons there to accept Him, as God knew that the Judah tribe would totally reject the Christ and then there would be no persons to act as apostles or followers.

I will give one tribe, that David [which is Christ or Divine Love *here*] may have a light always before Me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen.—*I. Kings* 11:36.

It is *supposed* that all the apostles and all the followers of Christ came out of this one tribe of Benjamin. Paul declares himself a Benjamin-ite (Rom. 11:1).

The Benjamin people, while they remained with the Judah tribe, were considered Jews. These two tribes remained together and were called the House of Judah or Judah until the year A. D. 70, when General Titus besieged the city and drove every body out of the country, and they have never returned. It is thought that the Benjamin tribe ran away before the siege struck the city in order to fulfill this prophecy:

> O ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of Jerusalem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.—*Jer.* 6:1.

Therefore it is thought that the Benjamin people are not with the Jews to-day.

While the tribes of Judah and Benjamin were remaining at Jerusalem, we, the Ten Tribes, were sneaking away from the river Gozan; and we took a north-and-west course towards England.

When Christ sent the apostles out to preach, He instructed them where to go. He says:

> Go not to the Gentiles and do not go to any city of the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—*Matt.* 10:5–6.

This means Lost Ten Tribes; and we find that the apostles went into the very country where those Ten Tribes were—Media, Galatia, and Cappadocia. Christ declared:

I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel.—*Matt.* 15:24.

Preachers tell their congregations that the "lost sheep of Israel" means sinners of any kind. Now, if such is correct, why did not Christ allow the apostles to preach to Gentiles and to the Samaritans? They certainly were sinners.

Ignorance of this Israel subject has been the cause of much bad preaching that has created mischief. Trying to make the word "Israel" mean the Jews throws the Bible out of square so that nothing comes together right, and as a consequence it leaves the impression on the minds of the people that the Book is a tangled mess of contradictions.

The Lost Ten Tribes kept a record of themselves, and the tombstones recently found in the Crimea show just where they were when the apostles went out to preach. Here are the words (copied from a book called "Lost Israel Found") on the tombstones that are positive proof:

This is the tombstone of Baki, the son of Izchak, the priest. May his rest be in Eden at the time of the salvation of Israel. This the year 702 of our exile.

Another stone as follows:

Rabbi Moses Levi died in the year 726 of our exile.

Another tombstone as follows:

Zadok the Levite, son of Moses, died 785 of our exile.

These tombstones are now in the museum at St. Petersburg.

Remember that the Ten Tribes left Palestine 725 B. C., and these tombstones show just how long the Ten Tribes had been wandering, and the dates on them show that the stones were cut and lettered right at the time of Christ; viz., 702—726—785 of our exile. If they were exiled out of Palestine 725 before Christ, then the above dates bring it down to the time of the apostles; and if you will look at the maps showing where the apostles went to preach, you will see that they went right into the very country where these stones were found, as these Ten Tribes were there, and Christ calls them the "lost sheep of the House of Israel," because they were *actually* lost and the tombstones show that they were exiled and wandering. They were *not* Jews. All the Jews came from the one tribe of Judah, together with Benjamin, and they were at Jerusalem to receive Christ. They refused to receive Him and He said to them:

The Kingdom of God is taken from you and given to another nation.—*Matt.* 21:43.

This "other nation" to which He refers is

the Ten Tribes, who were exiled, and He calls them the "lost sheep of the House of Israel"; and we are those Ten Tribes, and the Kingdom of God belongs to us and we are bound to get it.

I will not forsake My people Israel.—*I. Kings* 6:13.

I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them.—*Jer.* 32:40.

You must *especially* remember the distinction between Israel and Judah, in order to understand what God intends to do with us Ten Tribes, called Israel, and what shall be the outcome of the Jews, called Judah; they are our full brothers, but we have not associated together since 975 B. C. We have been separated from the two tribes called Judah (Jews) 2869 years, up to this year, 1894; but the time is *near* when we shall be united as we were in the days of King Solomon, and then we *Twelve* Tribes of Israel shall form one of the grandest Holy Nations that has ever existed on the face of this earth; and it is in the process of construction right now, and this is the cause of all the commotion over the earth and a general breaking down of old political parties and old ways of government everywhere. The People's Party is simply the first step taken, by the hand of

God, towards breaking down the old, in order to establish the new, high spiritual condition, called the Kingdom of God, which is to be set up inside of persons. It is that spirituality that existed in the prophets and the apostles and enabled them to talk with God. God was inside of them, and acting as a king and ruling them in their every act, step, and word, and they obeyed the Still Small Voice of the King (God), and could heal the sick, raise the dead, and put their feet on death and smother it. The same spiritual condition is coming to the earth again, only in a much more powerful way, and will be distributed to the people *generally* instead of being confined to a few.

> And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and it shall come to pass that I will pour out my Spirit upon *all* flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions.—*Joel* 2:27–29.

This spiritual blessing that is to come upon the people will abolish death, so that persons will live many hundreds of years, just like a tree stands and grows. If a person 100 years old should die, he would be considered only a baby—just a mere infant, compared with the great age of other persons around him.

There shall be no more, *then*, an infant of days, for the child shall die an hundred years old; and they shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them; for as the days of a tree shall the days of My people be, and Mine *elect* shall long enjoy the work of their hands.—*Isa.* 65:20–22.

This scripture plainly shows that these things are to occur right here on this earth, as people do not build houses and plant vineyards in heaven. This prophecy fully agrees with the words of Christ and the apostles. Christ says:

I came that My people might have life, and that more abundantly.—*John* 10:10.

Paul says:

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. This mortal must put on immortality and death is swallowed up.—*I. Cor.* 15.

For I reckon that the sufferings of this *present* time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.—*Rom.* 8:18.

These words of Paul do not mean that he expected this great glory when he died and went to heaven to get it, for he tells us in the twenty-second and twenty-third verses that in some future time men's *bodies* would be redeemed right here on earth. He says:

We know that the whole creation groaneth, and even *we* groan, waiting for the redemption of our

body; because the creature *itself* shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption [sickness and decay] into glorious liberty.—*Rom.* 8.

We will walk right over death and have absolute power over everything.

When I have brought them from among the people and am sanctified in them, in the sight of *many* nations, then shall they know that I am their God, which caused them to be led into captivity; *neither will I hide My face any more from them*, for I have poured out My Spirit upon the House of Israel.—*Ezek.* 39:27–29.

You must not forget that we, the Ten Tribes, are the House of Israel, and this prophecy has no reference to the Jews, as Judah is not mentioned.

When I shall have gathered the House of Israel from among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them, in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to My servant Jacob.—*Ezek.* 28:25.

Yes, sir, the Kingdom of Israel shall be established at Jerusalem again, as in the days of old, and it will be composed of the Ten Tribes (called Israel) and the two tribes (called Judah or Jews), and the whole Twelve Tribes will be united spiritually and politically and will form the grandest spiritual nation that ever existed. The Jews will accept Christ; they are already mellowing down to it now,

as I can show to you by letters which I have; and the Ten Tribes (called Israel) will drop their formal, half-way worship of Christ, which we see in our churches. They have the *form* of godliness, but they deny the power thereof, and do not even believe in the *real* spiritual gospel of Christ. The reason for this is explained by St. Paul, who says:

> Blindness in *part* has happened to Israel until the time of the Gentiles expire.—*Rom.* 11:25.

This scripture has no reference to Jews, as Judah is not mentioned, and besides, we know that Jews are *totally* blind, and have no spiritual sight at all, because they refused to accept Christ, and He told them:

> The Kingdom of God is taken from you and given to another nation.—*Matt.* 21:43.

And we, the Ten Tribes (Israel), being that other nation, get only a slight glimpse of it until the "Gentile times" expire; then we are to come into the full spiritual light and smother death and subdue the entire world. Gentile times are drawing to a close, as I can convince you, and therefore our glorious spiritual enlightenment is *near*, and this is the cause of the wonderful commotion all over the world. The old ways are being broken down rapidly.

For the Lord will finish the work and cut it short in *righteousness*, for a short work will the Lord make upon the *earth*.—*Rom.* 9:28.

Here we have it positively stated that *righteousness* is to come on the earth rapidly when it starts in. This scripture does not mean that the earth is yet to be destroyed and leave us to exist in a spiritual form, for elsewhere it is stated that *flesh* shall live here.

And except those days should be shortened, there should no *flesh* be saved; but for the *elect's* sake those days shall be shortened.—*Matt.* 24:22.

That is, this general reform and high spiritual condition shall be established here ahead of time, so that all those who become spiritually enlightened can live here in the flesh many hundreds of years. The Force is already at work to establish a new order of things, and it will pass from one thing to another until the conditions are made favorable for new methods of society and a social form of government, and the People's Party is one step in the political branch of the work.

You must not understand me as saying that the People's Party is this great thing about which I am talking; not at all. The People's Party is simply the *forerunner*, to go ahead and break down the old ways and prepare things for the great *movement* that is to

come afterwards; just as John the Baptist was sent on ahead to break the people out of their old Mosaic forms of religion, and prepare them to receive the new order of things which Christ would establish. The People's Party is the John the Baptist, sent on ahead to smooth the way, and you can no more fight this party and still consider yourselves Christians than you can slap Christ in the face and still say you are His follower.

Whosoever resisteth the power of God resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that *resist* shall receive damnation.—*Rom.* 13:2.

People, calling themselves Christians, go to church one day each week and repeat over the Lord's Prayer, which says:

Thy kingdom come when Thy will shall be done here in earth as it is done in heaven.

And then they go home and work with a vengeance the other six days in the week, against the very thing that is to prepare the way politically and socially for the coming of Christ's Kingdom.

As Dr. Merton says in his "Book of Life":

The Church has persistently done all the things, which Jesus forbade in His followers. Every Christian nation, without exception, has engaged in repeated wars, and Christian sects still quarrel with malignant hate up to now; and then to call the Churches the King-

dom of the Messiah is to utter an atrocious falsehood.

To show to you the close relation existing between the People's Party doctrine and the Christly doctrine, I read to you some of the People's Party preamble and platform, as adopted in their National Convention held at Omaha, 1892.

We declare that this Republic can only endure while built upon the *love of the whole people for each other*. It can *not* be pinned together by bayonets; that we must be in *fact* one united brotherhood.

CHRIST'S GOSPEL.

A commandment I now give unto you, that ye ove one another; and by this all men shall know that ye are My disciples if ye have love one to another.—Jesus in *John* 13:34–35.

Be kindly affectioned, one to another, with brotherly love.—*Rom.* 12:10.

By love serve one another, for all the law is fulfilled in one word, even this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.—*Gal.* 5:13–14.

The People's Party endorses the following editorial, which I clip from *The Non-Conformist*, one of the party's strongest papers:

The world can not rightly consider itself civilized until it abolishes war and all its belongings. The brotherhood of man will never be extended at the point of a bayonet, nor will "peace on earth and goodwill among men" be assured by ripping up your neighbor with grape-shot. It would be well for this earth if every army were disbanded, every uniform burned,

and every implement of death sunk to the bottom of the sea.

BIBLE PROPHECY.

It shall come to pass *in the last days* that many people shall say Let, us go up to the house of the God of Jacob [Israel—Lost Ten Tribes], and He will teach us of His ways. And they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.—*Isa.* 2:2–4.

This prophecy and the People's Party doctrine show two things:

First. They show that we are now in the *last days*, as the prophecy declares that in *the last days* people would not learn war, and that nation would not lift up sword against nation.

Second. They show that the People's Party did not come by chance, but that the unseen hand of Spirit brought it forward to sweep down the old vicious ways of men by teaching them a better way. And the People's Party is the first political organization on earth that ever took a stand against bayonets and war by declaring in its platform that "*this Republic can not be pinned together by bayonets, and that all war must be abolished, every army disbanded, every uniform burned, and every implement of death sunk to the bottom of the sea.*"

Heretofore people and organizations have

looked upon warriors and generals of armies as being gods to be worshiped and petted, but *now* a mighty political party is started up with its main banner at the front, bearing, in letters of prophetic fire, the words of God's prophets, as follows:

NO WAR. NO SWORDS.
NO BAYONETS. NO UNIFORMS.
ARMIES MUST DISBAND.
EVERY IMPLEMENT OF DEATH
SUNK TO THE BOTTOM
OF THE SEA.
ONE UNITED BROTHERHOOD.

So you see that the fiery Spirit of God is melting men down and changing their thoughts and movements and starting them on the exact line laid down by the prophets; and yet you tell me that God has nothing to do with governments on this earth, and you even want to ridicule me and call me a "crank" when I hold these things up before you and show to you the powerful *Force* now at work to prepare the way for the Millennial Kingdom, which is just behind all this commotion.

Our opposers are continually throwing it at us that we teach the doctrine of *Socialism* and *Communism*.

Webster's Dictionary gives the definition of Socialism as follows:

SOCIALISM.—A system of social reform which contemplates a *complete reconstruction of society*, with a more just and equitable distribution of property and labor.

There it is in a nutshell—just what I told you—"a complete reconstruction of society" on a just basis, so as to prepare the way for the coming of Christ's Kingdom; and yet this is the great club with which our enemies fight us.

Webster gives the definition of Communism as follows:

COMMUNISM.—A scheme of equalizing the social conditions of life.

Abolishing inequalities in the possession of property, as by distributing all wealth equally *to all* or by holding all wealth in common *for* the equal use of all.

If our opposers are right in accusing us of teaching Socialism and Communism according to these definitions, then let us compare these definitions with the New Testament doctrine to see whether we have any foundation for claiming that the People's Party is a sort of a divine agent sent on ahead to break down the old cut-throat ways and

shape society so that Christ's Kingdom can be established in the hearts of men, after which the Ten Tribes of Israel are to be united with the two tribes called Judah (Jews) and form the grandest holy nation that ever existed on this earth.

Here is the New Testament doctrine on Socialism and Communism:

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow Me.—*Matt.* 19:21.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.—*Matt.* 6:19–21.

Provide neither gold nor silver in your purses, neither two coats, neither shoes.—*Matt.* 10:9–10.

A rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.—*Matt.* 19:23–24.

And all that believed were together, and had all things common, and sold their possesions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. —*Acts* 2:44–45.

Neither was there any among them that lacked; for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, having land, sold it, and brought

the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.—*Acts* 4:34–37.

So right here in the New Testament we have Socialism and Communism taught in the strongest way; and yet the very people who claim to love the Bible so well are the ones who fight the hardest against the political party that is trying to set the world back onto the Christly track, from which the people have wandered so long that destruction is overtaking them in every way and everywhere. O my countrymen, are you blind? You cannot head off the kingdom of God internally, and the re-establishing of Israel and Judah into one great nation, as the word of God is against you.

In those days the House of Judah shall walk with the House of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.—*Jer.* 3:18.

And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and I *will build them as at the first.*—*Jer.* 33:7.

The day will come that I will bring again the captivity of My people Israel and Judah.—*Jer.* 30:3–4.

The day will come that I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the House of Israel and to the House of Judah.—*Jer.* 33:14.

Behold the day will come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which

brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, but the Lord liveth which brought and led the *seed* of the House of Israel out of the north country; and they shall dwell in their own land.—*Jer.* 23:7–8.

This last prophecy has no reference to the Jews, as *Judah* is not mentioned; but I shall now read you one that applies to the Jews *exclusively*, as *Israel* is not mentioned.

The Lord shall inherit *Judah* his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.—*Zech.* 2:12.

The Lord will *yet* choose Israel and set them in their own land, and strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the House of Jacob.—*Isa.* 14:1.

I will gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.—*Ezek.* 20:41.

And they shall call them the holy people, the redeemed of the Lord.—*Isa.* 62:12.

And the House of Israel shall know that I am the Lord from that day and forward.—*Ezek.* 39:22.

Then will the Lord be jealous for His land and pity His people, and send you corn and wine and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith. Be glad and rejoice, for the Lord will do great things; and He will cause to come down for you the rain, and the floors shall be full of wheat and the fats shall overflow, and ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied and praise the name of the Lord, that hath dealt wondrously with you; and ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, for in

those days and in that time I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jersalem.—*Joel* 2 and 3.

For as a girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole House of Israel and the whole House of Judah, that they might be unto Me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory.—*Jer.* 13:11.

This was the original purpose of the Lord, but the two governments (Israel and Judah) would not obey, and the Lord drove them away, out of His sight and out of their land, but He positively declares that He will forgive them and call them together again into one nation and carry out His original purpose.

And I will strengthen the House of Judah and I will save the House of Joseph, and they shall be as though I had not cast them off.—*Zech.* 10:6.

Joseph means the Lost Ten Tribes, as he was the main leader for them, and sometimes the Lord designates the whole nation by its main man—Joseph.

For in My holy mountain there shall all the House of Israel, all of them, serve Me.—*Ezek.* 20:40.

Notice how God repeats it over that all of them, all of them, meaning the whole Twelve Tribes, shall worship together. Now just notice how the two tribes, called Judah or Jews, refuse to accept Christ or have anything to do with us in government, or we

with them. This alone shows that this prophecy is to come to pass yet in the future.

> And it shall come to pass that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not My people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of God. Then shall the children of Israel and the children of Judah be gathered together and *appoint themselves one head*, and they shall come up out of the land —*Hosea* 1:11.

If this scripture is not plain, it would be impossible for God to put words together any stronger.

At the present time, A. D. 1894, the children of Judah (Jews) positively refuse to accept Christ, and, as a consequence, God says, "Ye are not My people"; and the Ten Tribes of Israel (Anglo-Saxons) accept Christ only *half way*, and a weak half at that, so that they go through with a lot of *forms* and call it worship, and positively *refuse* to accept the *real spiritual* gospel of Christ, which says:

> These signs shall follow them that *believe*. They shall lay hands on the sick and the sick shall recover. They that *believe* can eat any deadly poison and it shall not kill them. They can pick up serpents and the serpents will not bite them. In Christ's name they can cast out devils.—*Mark* 16:17–18.

> The prayer of *faith* shall heal the sick.—*James* 5:15.

> There are diversities of spiritual gifts. To one is given, *by* the Spirit, the gift of healing.

To another, the gift of *discerning spirits.* To another, the gift of speaking a diversity of tongues. [That is, a person under the influence of the Holy Spirit can talk Latin, German, Egyptian, Greek, or any other language, without ever studying those languages.] To another is given the gift of interpreting those languages to others, who can not understand them. To another, the gift of prophecy, so that one can foresee just what will come to pass.—*I. Cor.* 12.

Our people positively refuse to accept any of these teachings of Christ, which are the real meat of His gospel, and they cannot show any of these signs, which Christ says shall follow *all* those who *believe*; therefore it is plain that they do not believe, and God says to us also, "Ye are not My people." But he further declares that after they get this wonderful spiritual enlightenment, which is about to come upon us, then He says we shall be called "the sons of God," and then Israel and Judah shall be united and appoint themselves one head.

Read the thirty-seventh chapter of Ezekiel, about the dry bones, and notice that God says they are the whole House of Israel, which is the whole Twelve Tribes. Then notice the joining of the two sticks, described there as follows:

The word of the Lord came to me saying, Take one stick and write upon it for Judah, then take an-

other stick and write upon it for Joseph and all the House of Israel, his companions, and join them one to another into one stick and they shall become one in thy hand. And when they ask you what this means, say unto them: Thus saith the Lord, I will take the stick of Joseph and the tribes of Israel, his fellows, and put them with the stick of Judah and make them one stick; and I will make them one nation, and they shall not be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel when My sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.—*Ezek.* 37.

And these are the things that ye shall do: speak the truth to your neighbor, and let none of you imagine evil in your heart against his neighbor; and love no false oath, for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord.—*Zech.* 8:16–17.

This prophecy has not yet come to pass, as we (*calling* ourselves a Christian nation) go out with our Bible in one hand and the shotgun in the other and fight our neighbor with the skill and cunning of devils. And as to speaking the truth to our neighbor, I will leave you to judge. Do we have any of the spiritual gifts just mentioned? Do we act like "sons of God"? We must and we *shall* come to this high spiritual condition.

And it shall come to pass, in the last days, that many people shall say, Let us go up to the House of the God of Jacob [Israel], and He will teach us of His ways and we will walk in His paths: and nation shall

not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.—*Isa.* 2.

And the ransomed of the Lord shall return with songs and joy, and sorrow shall flee away.—*Isa.* 35:10.

I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight.—*Isa.* 42:16.

This people have I formed for Myself; they shall show forth My praise.—*Isa.* 43:21.

For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, so the Lord will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all nations.—*Isa.* 61:11.

In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD.—*Zech.* 14:20.

At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people; again I will build thee, O Israel, and thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, for I will bring them from the north country and gather them from the coasts of the earth; a *great company* shall return thither, for I am a father to Israel. Hear the word of the Lord and declare it in the isles afar off [America and England], and say, He that scattered Israel will gather them, for the Lord will redeem Jacob [Israel]. They shall come and flow together to the goodness of the Lord, and they shall not sorrow any more at all. Turn again, O Israel, to these thy cities; how long wilt thou go about? for *the Lord will create a new thing in the earth.* ☞A WOMAN SHALL COMPASS A MAN.☜—*Jer.* 31.

I call your attention *especially* to the part of this prophecy which says that at the time when Israel shall be gathered, "*a woman*

shall compass a man," as this fact is one of the strong evidences that our complete redemption is near, and that Israel and Judah are being prepared to be united into one great kingdom.

Women are compassing men in every branch of business. In school teaching women are taking the lead. We find them as clerks by the hundreds, in stores, law offices, railroad offices, and in the public departments at Washington City. We find them as students in medical colleges, law schools, and in the schools of science; and right at this time, A. D. 1894, every State in the Union is discussing the question about amending the Constitution so as to allow women to vote and have a voice in national affairs. Thus we see this prophecy coming true to the very letter, and, as a consequence, we are forced to conclude that the Unseen Hand is pushing it. It is not a human movement; it is the Divine at work to complete the social status of the race, preparatory to the uplifting of mankind into a higher plane of thought, called the spiritual Kingdom of God in earth; and, woman's organization being the finer, she is intuitive and susceptible to spiritual inspiration; therefore the prophecy declares that she shall compass a man. The race shall

be improved. The marriage shall be divine, and the offspring spiritual. The vicious and brutal impulses must be suppressed and the mind lifted to higher planes of thought.

Their children shall be as aforetime.—*Jer.* 30:20.

I have no reference to Free-Loveism, but just the reverse.

For they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest, saith the Lord. I will put My law [Spirit of God] in their inward parts.—*Jer.* 31:33–34.

St. Paul fully understood all these prophecies about this great spiritual baptism that would be poured upon all persons, some time in the future, and about the uniting of Israel and Judah. We can read Paul's mind by the words he used in his defense before King Agrippa, when they had Paul arrested for teaching what the *people* thought a bad and unholy doctrine. Paul in his speech referred to the fact that he believed the things written in the prophecies, and that God had made certain promises to our fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and that he (Paul) expected those promises to come true, and that he was simply doing all he could to help things along in that direction.

But this I confess, that what they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all thing which are written in the prophets. And now I stand

and am judged for the *hope of the promise* made by God to our fathers; unto which promise *our Twelve Tribes* [of Israel] hope to come; for which hope's sake I am accused by the Jews.—*Acts* 24:14 and *Acts* 26:6–7.

They called Paul a "crank" and had him arrested. You must remember that Paul spoke these words several years after Jesus had been crucified and left the earth, so that Paul did not mean that he was expecting the Christ to come, as Christ had *already* come and gone away again without bringing the Twelve Tribes together, as laid down in the prophecies, and Paul was looking to those promises in the prophecies, "to which promise our Twelve Tribes hope to come." He was looking also to this high spiritual condition about which I am talking.

For we know *in part*, but when that which is *perfect* is come, then that which is *in part* shall be done away; for now we see through a glass, *darkly*, but *then* face to face.—*I. Cor.* 13.

We all think that Paul had wonderful spiritual power, and he *had*, and yet he declares here that he knew in *part* only, and that he was seeing through the glass, darkly, compared to what things would be in future. He speaks of a *perfect* spiritual condition that would come, and then the "*part*" spiritual would be put away. He refers to it in other words as follows:

Blindness *in part* has happened to Israel until Gentile times expire.—*Rom.* 11:25.

And the expiring of Gentile times is the very point that I am arguing in this case, so that the people of the United States, to whom I am talking *especially*, will drop their old thoughts, their old church creeds and dogmas and man-made beliefs, and their old man-eating ways of government, whose watchword *now* is, "Every man for himself, and the devil take the hindmost." This is why political matters cut a figure in helping on this great and good thing. A seed must have proper conditions thrown around it before it can spread and grow. It must have earth to lie in, and warmth, sunlight, and air around it to help it come forth; and after it *has* peeped through the ground it must be watched and protected. If you would turn the cattle and the swine in upon it, to tramp over it and root it up, you certainly could expect nothing.

And some [seed] fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked them.—*Matt.* 13:7.

Some people look upon politics with horror. They forget the fact that political matters, correctly handled by *spiritually* minded persons, could prepare conditions favorable to spiritual growth. Mind you, I say *spirit-*

ually minded persons. You are not to get the idea that I advocate the uniting of Church and State. That would not do *at all*, as each church denomination would want to fix things favorable to its pet creeds and against all the other twelve hundred creeds. But I *do* advocate the uniting of more spirituality with our *society* methods; and government can shape society so as to make it favorable for spiritual growth, so that we can come up into that *perfect* condition mentioned by Paul, who declares that it is possible for us to be as big and powerful (spiritually) as Jesus was, and become perfect. Notice carefully the language of Paul on this point—how he says that we must come up so that the same measure which measured the stature (spiritual stature) of Christ will fit us also; in other words, we must have the same stature or spiritual height that Jesus had.

Till we all come in the unity of the faith, unto a *perfect* man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.—*Eph.* 4:13.

Socialism, according to the definition laid down in Webster's Dictionary, would be a step towards bringing people together in *unity* of *purpose* in their worldly matters, so that in time they would regard the interest of *each* as the interest of *all;* whereas, at the

present time, each man regards his neighbor as a deadly enemy, who is trying to undersell him or overdo him in *some* underhanded way; and these conditions are *ruinous* to a person's spiritual growth, so that we cannot come into the "Unity of Faith" on account of the clashing of interests in our social and religious life; but we shall change this Government from its present man-eating basis to the Social Co-operative basis, so that our people shall learn by *actual* experience that each man's neighbor is his brother and that our neighbor's interest is *our* interest. Mind well what I say; we shall put down this vicious way. You cannot defeat us. We have God and the prophets and the apostles all on our side, and this gives us a *sweeping* majority against you. God may allow you to defeat us *temporarily*, so that the people can have more lessons in eating dog and boarding at soup-houses, in order to make them willing to accept the new order of things, which is bound to come, and you might as well fall into line now and work with us. Remember the dreadful scourgings the Jews have had for not accepting the new order of things laid down by the Christ.

When you have transgressed the covenant of the Lord and served other gods, then shall the anger of

the Lord be kindled against you, and you shall perish from off the land.—*Joshua* 23:16.

The people have forgotten Spirit as their God, and have run off after dollars, and imagined that (so-called) wealth was the great thing at which to grab, and it is now eating them alive. Reverse this system and get God's blessings.

It shall come to pass that like as I have watched over them to pluck up, break down, destroy, throw down, and afflict, so will I watch over them to build and to plant, saith the Lord; and there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen and they that go forth with flocks.—*Jer.* 31.

Thus saith the Lord: Again in this place, which is desolate, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, *as at the first.* In those days shall Judah [Jews] be saved and Jerusalem shall dwell safely.—*Jer.* 33.

Thus saith the Lord: There shall yet *old* men and *old* women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for *very age.* If it be marvelous in the eyes of this people in those days, should it also be marvelous in mine eyes? saith the Lord.—*Zech.* 8.

This prophecy is another evidence that people will live to a very great age. It certainly means the literal Jerusalem, as people do not take their canes with them to heaven.

And it shall come to pass that as ye were a curse

among the heathen, O House of Judah and House of Israel, so will I save you and you shall be a blessing; for the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit; the ground shall give her increase and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the *remnant* of this people to possess all these things.—*Zech.* 8.

In that day I will make the governors of Judah like a fire in the wood and a torch in the sheaf, and they shall devour all the people round about, and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.—*Zech.* 12:6.

And I will pour out upon the House of David [Twelve Tribes united] and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem the spirit of grace and of supplication.—*Zech.* 12:10.

The land shall be lifted up and be inhabited in her place and men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.—*Zech.* 14:10–11.

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah [Palestine], Open ye the gates, that the righteous *nation* which keepeth the *truth* may enter in.—*Isa.* 26:1–2.

Remember this prophecy, as it is speaking directly to us Ten Tribes of Israel, who are to get this great spiritual enlightenment and be the righteous nation referred to, and the Judah people (Jews) who will then be living in Palestine will be inviting us to enter into their country with them, so that the whole Twelve Tribes will be united once

more, politically and spiritually. Probably you are now wondering whether *all* the people of America, Germany, England, Sweden, and some other countries will go back to Palestine. The prophecy will answer your question.

Return, thou backsliding Israel; for I am merciful, and I am married unto you, and I will take you *one of a city and two of a family* and I will bring you to Zion. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord, and all nations shall be gathered unto it; to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem; neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil hearts. In those days the House of Judah shall walk with the House of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers. —*Jer.* 3.

Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at a mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.—*Matt.* 24.

For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a *remnant* of them shall return.—*Isa.* 10–22.

You must remember that there is a spiritual Jerusalem and a spiritual Zion, and the collecting of this elect body of people and bringing them into a high spiritual condition will occur as described here in these passages. One or two persons in a family or neighbor-

hood will come into this spiritual condition, while others will reject it and call the spiritual ones "cranks." Such is always the case in every reform movement. If any one would undertake to construe all these prophecies about the return of Israel and Judah as being a *spiritual* return only, then it would be just as sensible to say that they never were driven out of Palestine *literally* and bodily, but that they simply lost their spirit and would return to it again.

The Bible and outside history tell us that the Ten Tribes of Israel were *literally* taken away from Palestine 725 years B C., and outside history says that the *Jews* (Judah people) were driven away A. D. 70, and we know that none of these tribes ever returned. We know that prophecy declares that Palestine should become a desolate waste and a den of dragons, and so it *has* been, many hundreds of years; and the prophecies also declare that the country shall be rebuilt, and that Israel and Judah shall come together out of the north country, to the land of their father Jacob. If "*land*" means spiritual condition, then why should the prophecies be so particular about saying that these Israel people should come from the north country? And why did Christ say that Jerusalem should be trampled down by

the *Gentiles* until "Gentile times" expire? And why be so particular about mentioning Samaria, and bringing the rain on the land and redeeming it from its scourged condition, also?

Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, for I will bring them from the north country; a great company shall return. I will build thee, O Israel.—*Jer.* 31.

Again in this place, which is desolate, shall be a habitation of shepherds, for I will cause to return the captivity of the *land, as at the first.—Jer.* 33.

But let no one be deceived by great revelations coming to him commanding him to pack his gripsack and start to Jerusalem to get the spiritual blessing. The *real* Jerusalem cometh down (out of heaven), and you just stay right here till you get it, and then it will tell you when and where to go.

And I, John, saw the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven.—*Rev.* 21:2.

There may be a literal city as a symbol of this, as there is nearly always a literal thing to represent a spiritual; just as the Kingdom of Israel represents the spiritual Kingdom of God. Water baptism is the symbol of the *spiritual* baptism. The crucifixion cross represents the spiritual cross. Actual Egypt represents the spiritual Egypt of darkness, and you

pass from it over to Palestine or spiritual light, and on your road over you drink of bitter waters. Keeping every seventh day as a day of rest is a symbol of the great Seventh Age of completeness, when all things are complete harmony and the circle is perfected. Take seven buttons, all the same size; lay down one and put the other six around it, so that they all touch, and they just fit in a complete circle. Do the same with silver dollars, and you have the same result, only the ring is larger. The principle or law holds good on rings of any size. We have not yet come to our spiritual Sabbath day of completeness —the Seventh Age of rest.

The people who were living at the time Christ was on earth fully understood all these prophecies, and were looking forward to a time when Israel and Judah would be united and this great kingdom of Israel re-established; and they asked Christ whether He would do this *then*.

When they were come together they asked Him, saying, Lord, wilt thou *at this time* restore again the kingdom to Israel? And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times, which the Father hath put in His own power.—*Acts* 1:6–7.

We see here that Christ did not deny the prophecies as being *literally* true, but on the

contrary, His words clearly show that such a thing would be done, but He refused to tell them as to the *time*. Some time after this conversation He was talking to the Judah peodle (Jews), and He told them that the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel would be brought back and united with the Jews.

Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold; them also I must bring; and there shall be one fold and one shepherd.—*John* 10:16.

But He gave them to understand that He would not do it at that time, as the time for that uniting of Israel with Judah had not yet come; but that Palestine must be laid waste and remain desolate still longer.

Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.—*Luke* 21:24.

Blindness *in part* has happened to Israel until the fulness of Gentile times expire.—*Rom.* 11:25.

Thus we see that *partial* spiritual blindness struck the Tribes of Israel at the same time that the Gentiles took possession of Palestine, and we were to remain under that partial blindness until Gentile times expired. Right here is the hinging-point. When will Gentile times expire, so that we will come out from under our partial blindness into this wonderful spiritual light about which I have been talking?

To answer this question, I must teach you a short lesson in astronomy, so that you can better understand the words and figures used by the prophets. The understanding of astronomy will show to you that every thing goes by *cycles*. A cycle is a period of time, in which the planets complete a circle; and every so many *cycles* bring a new order of things on this earth. It was this process of figuring that enabled the *wise* men of the *east* to know that Jesus, the Christ, had been born on the earth.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem there came *wise* men from the *east* to Jerusalem, saying, Where is He that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the *east*.—*Matt.* 2:1-2.

How did they know that a great thing had occurred on the earth? No telegraph in those days. How did they know that it was Christ's star? They were not prophets. Please notice that the Bible tells us that they were *wise* men. They understood this *cycle*-figuring. God says He formed the planets for *signs*, etc., etc.

And God said, Let there be *lights* in the firmament of the heaven; and let them be for *signs*, and for seasons, and for days, and years.—*Genesis* 1:14.

Most persons never stop to think how closely this earth is related to all the other

planets of our solar system, and that their movements create various conditions here on this world. Spring-time comes with regularity, and we notice the buds swelling and the leaves coming out, and Nature puts on her new clothes and exhibits herself in pleasing style for a short time, and then she strips herself and paints up in a different color and wraps herself in her snowy white robe of winter and passes into seeming sleep, as though she were saying to us, "Good-bye until the planets make a certain number of circles and parts of circles that will bring my face before you again." Thus the heavenly machinery goes on and on, producing deaths and resurrections continually. Old ways and old forms of government pass out and new thoughts and new conditions come on as circle, circles, and half-circles ("time, times, and half a time") of the planets roll round; and this is why the prophecies and that mysterious book of Revelation talk about "time, times, and half a time" expiring before certain great things (about which I am speaking) can come to this earth.

The minute-hand of the clock makes one complete revolution around the dial to bring the hour-hand from one figure to the next; and when it arrives at the figure, it sets other

machinery in the clock in motion and it strikes out the hour; then the minute-hand makes another revolution, and the hour-hand moves up to the next figure and striking again occurs; this process is continued time and again without disturbing the alarm-bell in the clock, as the circles and movements of the machinery have not yet arrived at the alarm point; but when they *do* arrive there they touch off the alarm-bell, and then a new combination of machinery is set to work to create a new order of things in that house; the quiet and repose which were there are now turned into bustle and hurry and all the inhabitants of that place are up and moving about; all brought about by the circles or revolutions made by the minute-hand, then the hour-hand, then the striking, and, finally, the alarm, and I declare unto you that the great heavenly clock, composed of the planets of our solar system and all the other countless worlds we see in the sky at night, and which are revolving round and round, have arrived at the alarm point and the bell is jingling and ringing in our ears the powerful words of God, "Now is the day of salvation." "The Gentile times are expiring," "The partial blindness on Israel [Lost Ten Tribes—commonly called Anglo-Saxons] is

coming off and our redemption draweth nigh." O my countrymen, is it possible that you are so blind that you do not notice passing events? Can you not discern the unseen hand of God turning the wheels of this heavenly clock around to the vital point, where the old order of things must pass out and make way for the new that is approaching?

To stand off and watch things occur, they seem to come in a haphazard way and just "happen so," as people call it; but let me tell you that *nothing* happens.

To give you a better idea of this subject of astronomy and its close relation with occurrences on this earth, I shall quote from the writing of R. H. Chittenden, as published in *Word and Works:*

The most wonderful sign from the heavens since the cross of Constantine was the star shower of 1833, which returned, as predicted, in 1866, and will return on the 15th of November, A. D. 1899.

Let those of us who shall witness the falling stars of 1899 remember that their period of revolution around the sun is 33 years, the life of Christ on earth, and that it is also a cycle of the sun and moon, which, applied to the prophetic "7 times" of Daniel, produces the 75 to be added to the 1260 [mentioned in Revelation] and the 75 years to be added to A. D. 1848.

But how do we know where to begin?

We read in Ezra 7:8:

"And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month,

which was in the seventh year of the reign of the king."

In the year 1733 Isaac Newton determined the date of the seventh year of the king to be B. C. 457, by means of the lunar eclipses. These eclipses occurred in the years 523, 502, 491 B. C.

The old record runs as follows:

"In the seventh year of Cambyses, which is the 225th of Nabonassar, between the 17th and 18th of Phamaoth, at one hour before midnight, the moon was eclipsed, at Babylon, by one-half its diameter on the north."

The exact time was eleven o'clock P. M., July 16, B. C. 523. By counting backward from this date the era of Nabonassar is fixed at February 26, 747 B. C., at noon.

Christ was crucified on Friday, the 18th day of March, A. D. 39, according to the conclusion of the best authorities. He was the 77th from Adam. He died on the 77th day of the year, in the 777th year of the era of Nabonassar. The year before his birth Jupiter completed a cycle of 77 years. The duration of his life on earth was 33 years, 7 months, and 7 days, which is a cycle of the sun and moon, wherein the sun gains on the moon exactly one year.

Thus we see that by dividing 2520 years by 33 years and 7 months it will give us 75 cycles of the sun and moon, and this 75 must be added to the moon years to reduce it to sun years, so as to fit our kind of time nowadays; and it is a singular fact that it requires just 75 to be added to 1260, mentioned in

Revelation, to make the 1335 mentioned by the prophet Daniel, wherein he says:

Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days.—*Danl.* 12:12.

Then the prophet Daniel mentions it in another way.

And I heard the man clothed in linen when he held up his right hand and his left hand and sware by Him that liveth forever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half.—*Danl.* 12:7

And the visions of my head troubled me. I asked Him the truth of all this and He told me. The saints of the most high shall possess the kingdom forever.—*Danl.* 7.

And power was given unto him to continue 42 months.

All these dates and figures give us a clew, and, when calculated, go to show that Gentile times *began* to close *about* A. D. 1848. Understand now that I say *began* to close, and it is a remarkable fact that in that very year (1848) the United States Government had an exploring party in Palestine, and, on Tuesday the 9th day of May, 1848, that American party of explorers built a framework and attached to it a pole, on which they fastened the American flag, and then took the framework out into the Dead Sea, in Palestine, and fastened it down and left it there, leaving the flag to float over that country.

Little did they think that they were there working under the hand of God, taking possession of that country from which we, the Ten Tribes of Israel, had been driven just 2573 years before that. And from that date (1848) on Palestine has *gradually* come out from under the rule of the Arabs, who have trampled it under foot many hundreds of years and made it a den of murderers and robbers. Their hands were red with the blood of their victims, so that our American party of explorers had to be loaded down with revolvers, swords, knives, and other implements of war, and keep a guard out on the watch all the time to save them from the murderous Arab. And another remarkable thing about it is that no other country has ever beeen successful in exploring Palestine. But it was left for us (Ten Tribes of Israel) to make a success of it, as the country of Palestine had been given to our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and when we went for it we cut our way through the Arabs and planted the Israel flag (American flag) out in the water, where the Arab could not pull it down.

The account of the hoisting of that American flag in Palestine is set out in a book written by the exploring party and published here in the United States after they returned to our shores. It is entitled:

"THE LATE EXPEDITION TO THE DEAD SEA."

On the fly-leaf is printed the following:

Narrative of the late expedition to the Dead Sea, with incidents and adventures from the time of sailing, in November, 1847, till the return, in December, 1848.

To the people of the United States of America, under the auspices of whose Government the expedition was undertaken, this volume is dedicated.

In the preface I find the following:

With the exception of the United States, no nation can boast of a successful expedition to the Dead Sea. The boldness with which this enterprise was executed is a favorable indication of the energy of our countrymen.

Of course the author of the Dead Sea book had no idea that we are the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, and that this was the reason we succeeded in entering Palestine successfully.

The Lord will set thee on high above all nations of the earth; and the Lord shall make thee the head and not the tail, and thou shalt be above and not beneath; and all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Lord and they shall be afraid of thee.—*Deut.* 28:1, 10, 13.

Elsewhere in this Dead Sea book I find the following:

We, a little family of Americans on board, are not the only persons who feel concerned relative to the results of our contemplated trip up the Mediterranean, and beyond it to the inland districts, called

Palestine or the Holy Land. Thousands upon thousands have the success of this expedition at heart.

On page 230 I find the following:

Everything is proceeding rapidly toward the close of our "pilgrimage in the East." Some of the men are using hammer and nails in erecting a staging, which our commander intends to anchor safely in the midst of the sea, and to hoist upon it the stars and stripes of our native land, America, to tell to whoever may hereafter visit these regions that fearless and enterprising Americans have won one more laurel to their country's pride; that *they were the very first* to successfully navigate the dangerous stream of the Jordan from the Lake of Tiberias down to the Dead Sea; which sea they have correctly surveyed and sounded, under the able command of Lieut. Lynch, A. D. 1848.

TUESDAY, May 9th.—This day, on a distant spot in the sea, is securely anchored the staging erected for the flag-staff and the American national flag; and now the tall spar lifts it to the changing winds.

Right at that time we Ten Tribes were having our eyes opened enough to see that slavery was wrong, and that great question was coming up before us here in the United States, and we finally swept it out of our country; and from that time on up to the present we have been making great changes. Look at the wonderful machinery and new discoveries we have made since 1848; they have come upon us like a shower.

110419

All these things are evidence that Gentile times began to close about 1848, and that our blindness which Paul speaks about is gradually being lifted from us, and that our spiritual sight becomes clearer and clearer as time goes on.

You must add 75 years to 1848 on account of the difference between 2520 moon years and 2520 sun years; therefore we are now living in this added 75 years, which will expire in 1923; but I would not have you understand that I or any other man can come to this date with *exactness*, as God positively declares that it is not for us to know the exact time, which "the Father hath put in His own power," and I warn you *not* to go away from this lecture and tell it that I set any date when the world will end or any other such thing. I am not talking about the end of the world. I am making this argument to show that "Gentile times" are closing, and that when they *do* close our "spiritual blindness" mentioned by St. Paul will come off, and then we shall know the Spiritual God and have the Christ so brilliantly within us that we can talk with the Spirit and It will show us visions and tell us all things, and will be our King to guide us in every little detail of life; and this is how it is that Christ's

Kingdom is to come *in earth* so that His will can be done *in earth* as it is done in heaven. Our bodies are earthy, and the Spiritual Christ working inside of our bodies and commanding us *how* and *when* to do a certain thing will be the Kingdom of Christ *in earth;* and you need not look for a great big man to come down from the skies and set up a kingdom here. Christ's Kingdom is all spiritual and It (the Spiritual God) sets itself up inside of us and rules over us and dictates to us what we shall do and say and what *not* to do; and we must do as It dictates, and then Its will is being done *in earth* as in heaven. As things are going now, we are ruled by the very worst passions and motives in man, as we are not in touch with Spirit so that It can talk to us and guide us in our social, religious, and political affairs, and, as a consequence, we are being destroyed physically, politically, and spiritually. Look at the miserable condition of things; it is all caused by our lack of spiritual knowledge. We have no Christ Spirit to guide us, and we go it on "our own hook," and of course we are "hooked."

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will reject thee. Seeing thou hast forgetten the law of God, I will also forget thy children.

I will change their glory into shame. I will punish them for their ways.

They shall eat and not have enough; because they have left off to take heed of the Lord.—*Hosea* 4.

Yet, in the face of these burning words of God, one of the United States senators arose, a few days ago, and on the floor of the Senate made a speech in which he said:

What we should be concerned about now, is *not* the recognition of the power of the Almighty, but the recognition of the rights of man.

Just such miserable doctrine as this senator advocates is the thing that is destroying this Government, and also destroying us as individuals. Our failure to recognize God and to get His will in our transactions is the very root from which all our troubles arise.

The history of the Twelve Tribes of Israel clearly shows that whenever they ran away from Spirit (God) they fell into trouble and complications that devoured them. At one time they were united in the most powerful kingdom that ever existed on this earth; and so long as they obeyed the dictates of the Spirit of God (in the prophets) they prospered and stood together, but every time they turned their faces away from the Spirit disaster struck them.

So Saul [the king of Israel] and his three sons died, and all his house died together; and when all the

men of Israel saw that Saul and his three sons were dead, they [Israel people] forsook their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

So Saul died for his transgressions against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept *not*, because he asked counsel of a medium [spirit medium] and enquired *not* of the Lord; therefore the Lord slew Saul and turned the kingdom over to David. *I. Chron.* 10.

We find ourselves to-day with our faces turned *away* from Spirit and our officers high in authority advising us to pay no attention to "Almighty" (as they term it), and people laugh at us and call us "cranks" when we even talk about Spirit; and, as a consequence, sweeping disasters, diseases, failure of crops, pestilence, insanity, starvation, murder, robbery, cyclones, earthquakes, blizzards, debauchery, and general terror are striking us, and complications multiplying mountain-high, until we shall finally quit trying to climb out, and will turn to Spirit and ask It to lead us out, and It will do it.

I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it. I will yet be enquired of by the House of Israel [Anglo-Saxons] to do it for them.—*Ezek.* 36.

The signs of the times clearly indicate that extraordinary occurrences are now taking place. People are discontented and moving about; and governments are becoming en-

tangled in the multitude of great questions arising for solution. What is commonly called human wisdom is entirely unable to straighten out the knotty problems forced upon us; and we are being pressed down with more and more of them; and we are just entering into the *edge* of the troubled waters; what the middle of the stream will be no one can realize.

A careful study of the prophecies convinces me that we shall be forced to ask Spirit to take charge of us and tell us what to do and how to do it. Yes, sir, we must come up out of our dark condition, so that we can talk with God and be ruled by Spirit, so that we can arrange the great questions coming before us.

It is said that straws show which way the wind blows; therefore I introduce here one of the straws, in order that you may see how the wind is blowing on this subject. I clip it from the *New York Sun*, which gives it simply as a matter of news, as the editor, of course, had no idea of this subject when he wrote it.

The only country in which the Jews driven out of Russia have been able to get along is the United States. It is in this country that the great body of Jews of Russia are desirous of settling. We have a report from Paris that Baron Hirsch is coming over

here to ascertain whether room can be found for the three and a half millions of them whom he has offered to assist in leaving Russia.

At this very time, A. D. 1894, a large colony is being organized to go into central Africa and co-operate together there. This all means something to one who has carefully studied the prophecies. You must remember that Egypt is in Africa. Here is what the Lord says about that country:

> And the Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day. And the Lord shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal it, and they shall return even to the Lord. In that day there shall be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians shall come into Egypt and the Egyptians into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land, whom the Lord of Hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt My people, and Assyria the work of My hands, and *Israel Mine inheritance.*—*Isa.* 19.

Thus we see that the Lord is preparing to bring the Egyptians into the fold as the third part with Israel.

Another straw, which shows which way the wind is blowing, is the Great Pyramid in Egypt. There it stands, a great structure built of stone, and covers *about* 13 acres of ground, and is about 480 feet high. It was

built over 4000 years ago, and a great many mysterious things are about it. It is built by the exact rules of arithmetic and geometry, and has various kinds of chambers built inside of it, and in each chamber are measurements in inches. In the Grand Gallery are two lengths; the first is 1882 *through* the great step, and the second is 1910 *over* the step; the number 1882 is considered as the beginning, while the number 1910 is supposed to be the complete transition period from the present Gospel dispensation into the next that is to come, and which I call the Millennial period.

Another mysterious thing in Egypt is the Sphinx, which was constructed more than 4000 years ago. It is carved out of solid rock and is 146 feet long, and has the body of a lion with a human head on it, representing strength combined with intelligence.

All these things have a curious meaning which none but the Lord knows. His prophets speak of them.

> In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the land of Egypt, and a *pillar* at the border thereof to the Lord. And it shall be for a *sign* and for a *witness* unto the Lord in the land of Egypt.—*Isa.* 19: 19–20.

Jeremiah also mentioned these wonders in Egypt as follows :

Ah Lord God! there is nothing too hard for Thee. The Lord of Hosts is His name which has set *signs* and *wonders* in the land of Egypt, even unto *this day*, and in Israel.—*Jer.* 32.

You will notice that the figures in the Pyramid, represented there by inches, are 1910; and, if we have the right meaning to them, they fit in quite well with cycle-figuring in astronomy, which brings us out somewhere near 1923.

The cycle-figuring can be made exact, down to the very minute, provided that we have a *correct* starting place; but the fact that our calendars and time-tables were confused many hundreds of years ago, and our points in history were somewhat in doubt, by a period of years, makes it not altogether an exact starting-point; and neither do I care about all of these mysterious things, which I have mentioned here simply as straws to show the tendency of the times.

We need not bother ourselves about times and dates. The great thing that should concern us is this wonderful spiritual enlightenment. We should seek this with all our hearts, and, when we get it, it will open up to us all the mystery of creation, as we will be able to talk with God, so that "things done in secret shall be declared on the house-top."

Please remember how nicely Christ read the history of the woman at the well, and told her just how many husbands she had had in her past life, and that the man with whom she was then living was not her husband, and the woman admitted it.

We are to come up into the same spiritual light that Christ had, and in all things be as big in spirit as He was.

Till we all come unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.—*Eph.* 4:13.

He that believeth on Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.—*John* 14:12.

Another evidence that Gentile times are closing and that we are coming out from under our spiritual blindness is the fact that here in the United States thousands upon thousands are being healed of dreadful diseases by pure spiritual power alone, without the aid of any medicines. I have many letters from persons who describe their cases and tell how they were healed by the Lord. I have met and talked with some of them face to face. One letter, from a woman, reads as follows:

Those who have been healed I can count by the hundreds, until I have decided to take in the poor, and hope any who feel the need of help will come.

Yes, we must accept the Spiritual part of Christ's powerful gospel. We have been, all these hundreds of years, *acting* the Jew by rejecting the Spiritual Christ. We must throw this *formal* religion to the winds and let it be dashed to pieces, and begin to seek the Spiritual, which Christ brought to the world for us, to redeem our bodies as well as our souls.

Does any sensible man believe that Christ would have come to this earth and passed through all the persecution, suffering, and death as He did to establish the weak religion which we see here to-day? It has none of the signs, power, or ear-marks of Christ's gospel; but God is determined to raise us up into this powerful blessing. He is picking His *Elect* Body now and opening their eyes.

And they shall call them the holy people, the redeemed of the Lord.—*Isa.* 62:12.

And the House of David *shall be as God*, as the angel of the Lord before them.—*Zech.* 12:8.

It will be that great Body of Christ, composed of many thousand persons, closely knit together with *all the Spiritual gifts*, as described in the twelfth chapter of I. Corinthians, and to which I have heretofore called your attention. They will be the *Tabernacle* in which God will dwell, just as was pictured

out before the Twelve Tribes of Israel while God was taking them from Egypt over to Palestine, in the fifteenth century B. C. At that time God had Moses construct a box and cover it inside and outside with gold; and this box was to be kept in a private room in the Tabernacle, and the Lord claimed that He would be in the box, and whenever the Twelve Tribes desired anything, Aaron, the high priest, would go into the private room and lay it before the Lord, etc., etc.; but in this great Kingdom that is coming in the near future God will make His Tabernacle out of the flesh and bodies of persons, all bound into a holy family or nation, as His Spirit will be inside of each person, and when all these persons are put together they will be the Tabernacle of God.

And I, John, saw the holy city coming down from God out of heaven, and I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, *Behold the Tabernacle of God is with men*, and He will dwell with them and they shall be His people, and *God himself* shall be with them. And there shall be no more death.—*Rev.* 21.

The *New Jerusalem* will be inside of each person, and all power will come from the inside of the fleshly bodies, as Christ is there and is the fountain-head or king to guide us, and this is how it is that we will live and

reign with Christ (inside of us) a thousand years.

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered; for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, *and in the remnant* whom the Lord shall call.—*Joel* 2:32.

Thus we see that this select body of persons, whom the Lord calls the *Remnant*, "shall be *as* God, as the angel of the Lord standing before all the world" (Zechariah 12:8). It will be, actually, the Christ dwelling in many bodies and all together composing the one Great Body of Christ, with each person performing his part as the foot, hand, eye, ear, etc., etc.

For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body *are* one body, so also is Christ; for the body is not one member, but many. If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? or if the whole body were the hearing [ears], where would be the smelling? but God hath set the members, every one of them, in the body as it hath pleased Him. To one is given wisdom; to another faith; to another the gifts of healing; to another working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning [seeing] spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues; allotting to every man severally as the Lord chooses.—*I. Cor.* 12.

Thus we see that it requires all these persons and Spiritual gifts to make up the

Body of Christ or congregation in which Christ dwells. Now look over the earth and see whether there is any such congregation. There are, I believe, about twelve hundred different religious *denominations* on earth today, and each of them claims that its particular organization is the *Elect* Body. Not all, but *most* of them, claim this; but not one of them have any of the *signs* or Spiritual gifts laid down in the New Testament as belonging to all those who *believe*. If any of them *are* the *Elect* Body of Christ, then it is plain that Christ is a helpless cripple, as this twelfth chapter of I. Corinthians describes the Body of Christ as composed of many members, each having a certain Spiritual gift in order to make the Body complete, and as none of these church organizations have any of these things, it leaves the Body of Christ lacking all around. If any of these sects *is* the Body of Christ, then Christ has both legs cut off, no arms, both eyes put out, ears plugged up, and all His vital organs inside (Spiritual gifts) torn out of Him, so that nothing is left but the empty hollow shell of a body; and I declare that this empty shell is all that these organizations have. Some of them make a special effort to go through all the ordinances, and they lay great stress on this as evidence that

they are the *Elect* Body without a grain of a doubt about it; but let me warn you that they have none of the Spiritual gifts and not one sign that Christ says shall be with all those who really believe. We find these organizations opposing these Spiritual gifts with a bitterness as great as that of the Jews against Christ; and all the ordinances in the Book will not help them over this point.

Whosoever resisteth the *power* of God resisteth the *ordinance* of God, and they that resist shall receive damnation.—*Rom.* 13:2.

They try to slip around this point and excuse themselves for not having the gifts and signs spoken of by Christ on the ground that such things are not for us of to-day, but that they belonged to the apostles and the people who happened to be living on earth at the time Christ was here.

Now if such is the case, we do not stand any show of salvation at all, just because we were so unlucky as not to be on earth when the apostles were here. If Christ came to this earth and delivered His gospel to the world and then put it in His pocket and went off again and took it with Him, then why do our church friends preach from a book that has gone out of date eighteen hundred years ago? Vast piles of money are used to build

churches and pay preachers for preaching from a book which *they* say does not apply to us at all. They stand with their butcher-knives in their hands, ready to thrust them into the Spiritual Christ whenever He shows His face nowadays in healing the poor, debilitated sick, and straightening out the limbs of helpless cripples; and whoever claims that Christ stands ready to do all those things for us to-day is pounced upon and arrested and sent to jail; or, if they cannot succeed in *that*, they turn him out of their church as an unworthy member. I have a score of positive proofs that they are doing this all over the United States. I invite your attention to the following:

TRIAL OF EVANGELIST STEWART.

MONMOUTH, ILL., Nov. 21, 1893.—The second trial of Evangelist J. G. Stewart, who was recently suspended by the Monmouth Presbytery of the United Presbyterian Church for teaching the doctrine of divine healing, which is contrary to the principles of the Church, is in progress here to-day. The trial is being heard before a commission of fifteen members, selected from the Synod of Illinois.

From the *Kansas City Star:*

BEATRICE, NEB., Feb. 17.—The Rev. E. M. Buswell was indicted by the grand jury and arrested yesterday on a charge of violating the medical law by engaging in the practice of health [faith] healing without

first securing a diploma, and also a permit from the State Medical Board.

So we see by this that if Christ were to come to the earth to-day, in bodily form, and undertake to heal the sick as He used to do, He would be arrested and put in jail, because He could not show a medical diploma; and the elevator men and millers would have Him arrested for destroying their business by making bread out of nothing; and the meat markets would have Him arrested for supplying the people with fish without first taking out a license under the city law, as a dealer; and parents would have Him arrested for taking their children away from home and breaking up their families.

And one of His disciples said unto Him, Lord, let me first go and bury my father; but Jesus said to him, Follow Me, and let the dead bury the dead.—*Matt.* 8: 21–22.

He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.—*Matt.* 10:37.

I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. A man's foes shall be they of his own household.—*Matt.* 10: 35–36.

There is a mine of wealth in these last three passages of scripture, and I shall comment on them in another lecture.

Another evidence that "Gentile times" are closing is the fact that the Turks are gradually losing power in Palestine, and Israel people are taking possession. The prophecies declare that Palestine should pass into the hands of the Gentiles and become desolate and a den of dragons.

Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah *desolate* and a *den of dragons.—Jer.* 10:22.

The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place *to make thy land desolate*, and thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant, The whole land *shall be desolate.—Jer.* 4:7, 27.

These prophecies came true to the very letter. Gentiles took possession of Jerusalem and all Palestine and trampled it under foot and carried on highway robbery and murder in the most dreadful manner, all these hundreds of years. This statement is supported by all history and by all travelers who undertook to visit that country. It was a living den of thieves, robbers, and red-handed murderers even up to so recently as A. D. 1848, when our American Government sent an exploring party over there to make surveys. Here is what they say about it in their book, entitled:

"THE LATE EXPEDITION TO THE DEAD SEA."

Page 120. We have been told that there never was an expedition planned to explore the region of the Dead Sea which prospered. Some fatality, or sickness, ... or had been attacked by the blood-thirsty Arab; plundered and then murdered. These things have taken place so recently that the murderer has scarce sheathed his sword. We have plenty of ammunition, swords, bowie-knives, pistols, revolvers, carbines, and a blunderbuss which is able to scatter fatal doses to any hostile tribe.

Page 215. The Mahometans [Arabs] live here entirely by plundering. . . . . They plunder all travelers . . . and appear to be destitute of all conscience.

Page 217. They followed us by land, so that they could attack us by nightfall.

Page 218. One of their peculiar characteristics is that of blood-thirstiness.

Page 234. Formerly a large number of monks were attached to this monastery, but they were attacked by the merciless Arabs, who slew such of them as unfortunately fell into their hands. The monks showed us the four thousand skulls of those of their order slain by the blood-thirsty Arabs.

Page 240. We had not long enjoyed our silent cogitations, when we were pounced upon by some fifty Turks; they set upon us, beating us in the most shameful and disgraceful manner, with sticks and clubs, calling us "Christian dogs," etc., etc. We could not speak their language, and therefore could not reason with these *savage* fellows. Their madness and fury increased. The savage clan now betook themselves to stones . . . . and opened upon us a regular

bombardment. Our pursuers actually yelled with savage delight, and set upon us with renewed fury, kicking, whipping, stoning, and *spitting* upon us.

Page 263. We must now turn our attention from Jerusalem with the notice of a strange and exciting fact, that, in consequence of the depredations committed by the blood-thirsty Arab, no house or farm is seen in the close neighborhood outside the walls.

Page 264. Bethlehem is in sight; here we are surrounded by ruins which bespeak the visitation of some severe calamity.

Page 267. You reach the "Wilderness of St. John"; . . . it is a dreary and desolate wilderness indeed. All is silence: no chirrup of birds, no bleating of flocks, but a monotonous silence prevails around us. The desert rocks are gray-headed, as though suffering from the inroads of time.

Page 235. One universal character of this district is its prevailing barrenness and sterility; a thorough dreary waste.

Thus we see that the words of God never fail, although some people try to make us believe that God just talks to hear Himself talk, and that He does not mean it, and that even if He *does* mean it, it does not apply to us at all, and that it refers to some persons who live over on the planet Jupiter, or who happened to be living here on earth when Christ and the apostles were here; and they think we are the worst lunatics that ever escaped from the asylum, and they arrest us because we claim that all those Godly Spirit-

ual gifts of healing, and speaking the various languages of the earth, by Spiritual power, will be given to *us* if we strive for them. Their viciousness towards these Spiritual things is positive proof that

Blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fulness of Gentile times expire.—*Rom.* 11:25.

And the fact that some people are seeing and experiencing some of these Spiritual enlightenments is also proof that "Gentile times" are closing and our blindness coming off; and, as further evidence, I now introduce God's word, which says that when the time comes for "Gentile times" to expire, that Israel and Judah shall return and take possession of Jerusalem and Palestine and rebuild the country.

And I will bring again the captivity of My people Israel, and they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and make gardens, and eat the fruit of them; and I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord.—*Amos* 9:14–15.

O ye mountains of Israel, ye shall yield your fruit to My people of Israel, for *they are at hand to come;* for I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown; and I will multiply men upon you, *all* the House of Israel, *even all* of it, and the cities shall be inhabited and the wastes shall be builded, and I will settle you after your old estates,

and *I will do better unto you than at your beginnings*, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.—*Ezek.* 36.

Now hear the facts, on this point, as they are occurring at this time, and ponder over them. I now read a letter published in the *Hartford Times*, as follows:

The wave of progress has made its mark in Syria.

Beyrout has changed from a squalid, filthy town of 20,000 to a handsome city of 80,000, with well lighted and paved streets, elegant modern houses, and a $100,000 paper-mill, which supplies the best quality of paper for all Syria. The shipping has increased from 100 vessels to 400 steamers, besides 3,500 sailing vessels. Trade has so increased that the custom-house has been enlarged.

At Joppa, the port for Jerusalem, still greater improvements; streets filled with new buildings are rising where the barbarous times once were. The orange production of Joppa amounts to eight or ten million. Land around Joppa is worth more than it was in Noah's day; it has increased in value ten or fifteen fold. Lots that a few years ago sold for $25 now bring $300.

The interior towns show a marked improvement.

Jerusalem has cleaner streets, better houses, and *more toleration for Christians*, and is growing faster outside than inside her walls.

Bethlehem, Tiberias, and Nazereth all show a sense of awakening; gaslight and street-cars will soon change the filthy conditions of these towns, now haunted by robbers.

Nablous, the ancient Shechem, where Joseph was

sold, is one vast soap-boiling establishment. It is also a great center for the making of boots.

Olive-trees are planted between Nazareth and Nablous at a rate of 500,000 annually. This is only one phase of a varied awakening of improvement throughout most parts of Palestine; cattle-raising is another.

An American, now resident in Jerusalem, in recent letters to this country, states:

There are wonderful improvements going on in this land and in this city. Splendid buildings are being erected, and a general and increasing interest is manifested everywhere. I believe that no other city in the world has so much improved during the past five years. . . . . I am told that thirty years ago there were not ten Jews in Jerusalem. The man who gave me the information said that his father was one of the first who came. It is only about nine years since Jews have been coming back in any considerable numbers. . . . . There are twenty-one thousand Jews in Jerusalem alone, and one hundred thousand in all Palestine.

The fact that the Jews are going back to Palestine first, as shown by this letter, is exactly in accordance with the prophecies, which declare that they must go first, so that the Ten Tribes of Israel will not domineer over them when *they* come. Here is what the prophecies say on this point.

The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the House of David do not magnify themselves against Judah.—*Zech.* 12:7.

We, the Ten Tribes of Israel, will have such wonderful power and great spiritual enlightenment that we might undertake to override the Jews and trample them under our feet, so the Lord declares that He will take them back first, and have them thoroughly settled there before He takes the Ten Tribes.

I call your attention to the fact that the word "David" in scripture means "divine love"; therefore the House of David here in this scripture is just the same as saying the House of Divine Love, as the Ten Tribes will be fully redeemed and will have this Divine Love working through them and over them as their King, and this is why the Jews will say:

> Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.—*Isa.* 26:2.

From *The Watchword* I clip the following letter from the Holy Land, written by Mr. D. C. Joseph:

> Although it is only a little more than a fortnight since the Lord brought me to the Holy Land, I have seen sufficient to enable me to fill a volume. It causes the heart to leap with joy to see the readiness of the Jews to listen to the preaching of the Gospel. The bitter aversion to Christ has almost disappeared, and the open doors for the servant of God are an encouragement to expect better things to come.
>
> Although it is not quite a year since I visited Jerusalem, the great change which I found is some-

thing surprising. Property is rising in value, and for about a mile and a half on the Jaffa road very fine buildings are erected, and the city is spreading itself as far as the Damascus gate near Gaegato. Although there has been a great restriction in the emigration of the Jews, nevertheless the more the Turkish Government forbids the entrance of the Jews into Palestine the more they flock to it.

The prophecy says that in the day of the Lord's PREPARATION the chariots shall have flaming torches and run like the lightning; in other words, there shall be engines with head-lights and run fast.

The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of His *preparation;* they shall *seem* like torches; they shall run like the lightnings.—*Nahum* 2:3-4.

Watch a passenger train go over the prairie at night; its head-light blazing away and the fiery sparks shooting out of the smoke-stack will look like a torch shooting through the air.

Compare the prophecy with the facts as they now exist in Palestine. Mr. W. E. Blackstone, of Chicago, writes an interesting article in *The Jewish Era*, in which he quotes from Mr. Ben Oliel, of Jerusalem, and comments on the same as follows:

The railroad from Joppa to Jerusalem in Palestine was opened on Monday, September 26, 1892.

Rev. Ben Oliel writes of it as follows:

At about 8 o'clock A. M., in the presence of the pasha and the consuls, dignitaries, etc., the Sultan's firman was read, and five sheep were sacrificed by a mufti in true Mussulman style for such an inauguration. The military band was playing all the while. The station buildings, a train, engine, and wagons were all dressed up gaily with Turkish flags, displaying a waning moon in conjunction with the star, and all Jerusalem was there in its holiday attire; the women enveloped in their white sheets being the most conspicuous. It was a lively, gay, exciting scene, unique in the history of modern Jerusalem, and big, very big, with its indications of future destiny and the fulfillment of prophecy.

It seems strange that all these wonderful things are quietly taking place here on earth, right before our eyes, and yet the masses of the people do not notice them. It proves the correctness of Christ's statements when he said:

The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation.—*Luke* 17:20.

Ye have eyes and see not; ye have ears and hear not; neither do ye understand.—*Matt.* 13:13.

This people's heart is gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they might see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and I should heal them.—*Matt.* 13:15.

With all these blazing words of Christ glittering in our faces and these wonderful things occurring in front of us, our people go

right on in their blind worship of forms, making the ordinances their God and worshiping them as their salvation, and forgetting that it is *Spirit that saves* and washes clean, and that we must come in touch with Spirit, and so soon as we do this, It will talk with us and show us visions and pictures of things to come, and guide us in all things, and bring to us all things that we need, even our food and clothes; and heal us of deformities and sickness of body, and remove the blankets from our sight, so that we can see spirits and look all through the spirit world while we yet live on this earth; It will give us perfect liberty and break the yoke that binds us down to old ways and old thoughts.

Seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.—*Luke* 12:31.

I say unto you, Take no thought what ye shall eat, or what ye shall wear, or what ye shall drink. Look at the lilies how they grow: they do not toil or spin, and yet Solomon in all his glory was not dressed so richly as the lilies.—*Luke* 12:27.

Everyone that asks receives, and to him that knocks it shall be opened.—*Matt.* 7:7.

As to seeing spirits, look at I. Corinthians 12:10.

As to being able to stand on this earth and look all through the spirit world, just remem-

ber what Paul says about seeing things in the third heaven not lawful to tell. I call your attention to the fact that Paul mentions the *third* heaven; this shows that there are two others at least.

The great trouble with the people is that they believe the Kingdom of God is away off in the skies, and that they must die in order to reach it and see these wonderful visions. Christ was very careful to instruct us on this point and tell us just how the Kingdom of God comes and where it is located.

The Kingdom of God is within you.—*Luke* 17:21.

And whenever you find it in yourself, then the visions and small voice will come to your notice and all creation will unfold before you, so that you can look right into all things and talk with God and He with you. On these things I shall talk to you more fully in another lecture. The point at *this* time is to prove that "Gentile times" are closing, and that we are coming into the Kingdom of God, and that the Kingdom of Israel and Judah is being prepared to come forth and stand as the angel of the Lord before the world. I have already introduced a stack of testimony that cannot be denied, and I am not through yet. The prophecies declare that "Gentile times" will close with trouble, distraction, fear, and

a general upheaval among the people. They describe it as a birth and a woman in travail.

Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel: Write all the words I have spoken to thee in a book, for the days come that I will bring again the captivity of My people Israel and Judah, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. For thus saith the Lord, We have heard a voice of trembling and of fear, and not of peace. Wherefore I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of Israel's trouble, but they shall be saved out of it; for I will break their yoke and burst thy bonds, for I will restore health unto thee, and I will glorify them and their children shall be as aforetime. In the latter days ye shall consider this.—*Jer.* 30.

At that time Michael shall stand up, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, and at that time thy people shall be delivered. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried.—*Daniel* 12.

For there shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.—*Matt.* 24:21.

So here we have the words of the prophets and also the statement of Christ himself that "Gentile times" will close with the greatest tribulation that this earth has ever witnessed, and that while it is going on many shall be redeemed and made pure, but that the wicked will continue to do wickedly. In the light of

these words of God laid down in the Book, I declare unto you that the next twenty-five or forty years will witness the greatest commotion, disastrous things, and general upheaval that has ever swept over this world. We are just now beginning to enter into it, and what it will be in future no human can dare say. We can look for changes in society and in government, and each new movement will meet with bitter opposition from part of the people, while others will advocate it; and on top of one movement will come another and another, and a general maelstrom and whirlpool of things all mixed up together will be upon us, and on top of it all will come disasters, diseases, and insanity. We have only the smallest taste of it now—scarcely worth mentioning, compared to what it shall be.

> Alas! for that time is great, so that none is like it, it is the time of Jacob's [Israel's] trouble.—*Jer.* 30:7.

History shows that at the closing of each dispensation or era there has been a general turmoil, and this was especially the case three hundred years before the birth of Christ. Everything seemed to be going to destruction and the most dreadful and fiendish things took place, and society became disrupted and turned upside down long before the Babe was born in the manger. Read Geikie's "Life of

Christ," which quotes from many histories of the condition of things hundreds of years before the Christian era set in. It was awful and dreadful, and yet Christ and the prophets declare that the closing of Gentile times shall be with trouble greater than has ever touched this earth before. Therefore we can know how to calculate on it.

The world has passed through six dispensations or changes—the Edenic, the Antediluvian, the Noahian, the Patriarchal, the Mosaic, the Christian—and we are now coming into the Millennial, which will be our Sabbath-day of peace. And in every change there was no particular day or year when it took place; it was simply a slow growth out of one into the other, with no line to mark where one left off and the other commenced. It is just like the coming of day. The darkness gradually disappears and the light becomes brighter and brighter. The change from one to the other covers a period of years, and I warn you not to catch the wrong meaning about my cycle-figuring, heretofore mentioned. I call your attention to it simply as a matter of evidence that "Gentile times" are now closing gradually, and you are not to say that I set any day or year for this great thing to occur, as Christ tells us that people will

stand out and look up into the skies to see Him come at a special day or hour, and He says that they will see nothing of that kind, as He does not come that way.

And He said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and ye shall not see it. For as the lightning that shineth out of one part under heaven shineth to the other part under heaven, so shall the Son of Man be in His day.—*Luke* 17:22–24.

In other words, it is a general spiritual enlightenment inside the people. It is all over, and not in any particular spot, and this is why He cautions us not to go to any special place to see Him.

Neither shall they say, See here! or, see there! lo here! or, lo there! For the Kingdom of God is within you.—*Luke* 17:21.

If any man shall say to you, Here is Christ, or, there is Christ, believe it not.—*Matt.* 24:23.

If He would come in bodily form, as people are expecting, then it is plain that He would be in some particular spot on earth, and persons could say truthfully, "Here is Christ," or, "Over there is Christ," but He warns us that such is not the case. Now do not become shocked when I tell you that the second coming of Christ may be occurring right now, and this may be the cause of all this commotion and general unrest among

the people. He is setting Himself inside of the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel, and people do not realize what is causing them to have new thoughts and move in new ways. Christ is putting everything under His feet, and establishing His Kingdom in earth, and it is causing a general clash with old ways and old things, and it will continue until He is Master over the entire universe, in truth and in fact, and His will be done in earth as in heaven. You can not check it, although many are trying to do so. He is coming like a thief in the night, as He said He would, so that no one knew it. You can see Him at work, healing the sick, and the people are out after Him with their shotguns and with the sheriffs, just as they were when He came the first time. At *that* time they expected Him to come right down out of the skies, and all dressed up in uniform, with brass buttons and shoulder-straps and a sword hanging down at His side, and heavy spurs on both heels, and walk up and down the earth awhile, and collect the people together into a kingdom, and then walk up the marble steps to a throne and command all men, "Hats off." While they were looking for all this to occur, the small Babe was born in an out-of-the-way place and grew up among them like any other

child, and when He was thirty years old, He started out over the country like a tramp, and called Himself king of the Jews and the Lord, and all such things, and it sounded so ridiculous to the people that they became enraged at Him and slew Him. Even His own friends thought he was "cranky," as people call it nowadays.

> And when His friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on Him, for they said, He is beside himself.—*Mark* 3:21.

I dwell on this Christly point so as to make you see that Christ slipped in on the people, eighteen centuries ago, in a way that they were not expecting, and because He did not come as they thought He should, they rejected Him; and He is now coming again in a way so different from that which people are expecting that they are rejecting Him again, by declaring that the day of miracles is past, and that nobody can be healed by the Lord nowadays. You are acting just as the Jews did.

The Elect Body of people will gradually come into this high spiritual condition about which I have told you all through this lecture, and they will be sealed unto God as His great holy nation. This sealing is now going on, and this is why so many are having wonderful experiences in healing and in visions.

And I saw another angel, ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God, and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth, saying, Hurt not the earth until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number that was sealed, an hundred and forty and four thousand of the Twelve Tribes of Israel.—*Rev.* 7.

This number is evidently *figurative*, and used as a symbol, as the ninth verse tells us that it is "a great number, which no man could number, of all nations, people, and tongues."

I scattered Israel among the heathen, but I will take you from among the heathen and gather you out of all countries and will bring you into your own land, and I will be sanctified in you before the eyes of the heathen, and the desolate and ruined cities will become fenced and inhabited. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it. I will yet be enquired of by the House of Israel to do it for them.—*Ezek.* 36.

And strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the House of Jacob [Israel].—*Isa.* 14:1.

Yes, it is coming, and it is not necessary to burden you with any more testimony. This case is proven. I used to practice law, and therefore I know something about the rules of evidence, and I declare unto you that if I were trying this case in the courts under the rules of law, this great stack of testimony would completely submerge the other side so

that the attorneys would withdraw their appearance and let this case go by default, and the court would instruct the jury to bring in a verdict for the Kingdom of Christ and the re-establishment of the Kingdom of Israel and Judah on this earth, to stand as a great holy nation before all the world for the period of one thousand years.

O my countrymen, I would to God that my tongue were charged with the lightnings, so that my words would flash through you and rift open your spiritual blindness and arouse you from your stupid sleep, so that you could see that the bud is swelling to bring forth the full-blown rose of righteousness, whose sweet perfume will fill the universe, that the angels may scent it, and the people of this earth rejoice and throw up their hands and declare: "Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name; we thank Thee that Thy kingdom has now come, when Thy will is being done in earth as it is done in heaven."

JUDAH. ISRAEL.

A FEW THOUGHTS ON THE RESURRECTION.

After hearing my lecture on the Millennial Kingdom, your minds will naturally drift over onto the subject of the resurrection, as mentioned in Revelation; therefore it seems necessary that I call your attention to some things in the Bible on this subject.

It is not probable that many in this audience know that Jesus declares in the New Testament that John the Baptist was the old prophet Elijah, who was taken up into heaven about 880 years before the birth of Christ. You remember that the Old Testament tells us about this circumstance, as follows:

> And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. And it came to pass, as they still went on and talked, that there appeared a chariot of fire and horses of fire and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went by a whirlwind into heaven.—*II. Kings* 2:11.

Remember that this took place about 880 years before Christ, and the Lord promised, afterwards, that He would send Elijah back to the earth again before He would send the Christ. Here is the language used on this point:

Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great day of the Lord.—*Malachi* 4:5.

Now turn to the first chapter of St. Luke, and you will find that the Lord *did* send Elijah back to the earth six months before Jesus was born, and that this prophet Elijah was named John the Baptist. He was born the same as any other child. Elizabeth was his mother and Zacharias was his father. The statement of all this runs as follows:

There was in the days of Herod a certain priest named Zacharias, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth; and they were both righteous before God; and they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren; and they both were well stricken in years; and while he executed the priest's office there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar; and the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John; and many shall rejoice at his birth, for he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And the angel said unto him [Zacharias], Thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed. Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son. And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father; but his mother said, No; he shall be called John. And the child grew and be-

came strong in spirit; and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.—*Luke* 1.

Now hear what Jesus says about this child's being the old prophet Elijah:

Verily, I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; and if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.—*Matt.* 11:10–14.

The word "Elias" here is the Greek form of Elijah; some times it is mentioned in the Bible as Elias and some times as Elijah; they are one and the same person—the only difference being in the form of the word, one being Greek and the other English.

And His disciples asked Him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? and Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come; but I say unto you that Elias is come *already*, and they knew him not. Then the disciples understood that He spake unto them of John the Baptist.—*Matt.* 17:10–14.

And they asked Him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? And He answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first; but I say unto you that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed.—*Mark* 9:11–13.

You remember they beheaded John the Baptist, and this was the thing to which Jesus referred when He said "they have done unto him whatsoever they listed.

Thus we have it positively stated here, by

the Christ himself, that John the Baptist was the old prophet Elijah; and I introduce this subject here for the purpose of setting you to thinking about how resurrections can be made right before our eyes nowadays and we not notice them. You remember how the Apostle Paul tells us to be mindful to entertain strangers, as some have entertained angels unawares.

Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.—*Heb.* 13:2.

Of course it seems strange to us to think that some man passing along the road nowadays might possibly be the Apostle Paul, or Moses, or Elijah, or Abraham, or some other of those ancient righteous men; yet I declare unto you that such may be the case, although they would be going under a different name, and having been born the same as any other children. This case of Elijah clearly shows that such things *can* be done and it is not at all out of order to believe that it *is* done right now. It is positively stated in the twentieth chapter of Revelation that the righteous men of old would come to this earth again and reign with Christ a thousand years; and it is also stated that their coming to the earth is the first resurrection, and that death would have no power over them again.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the *first* resurrection: on such the *second* death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years; but the rest of the dead liveth not again until the thousand years were finished.—*Rev.* 20.

The Bible tells us that it is appointed once for man to die, and in this connection I call your attention to John the Baptist: When he was on the earth the first time, going under the name of Elijah, he was taken up into heaven without passing through death, but when he came back to the earth the second time, as John the Baptist, the people caught him and beheaded him: therefore he had to pass through death at last. He escaped it the *first* time, but he caught it the second, as it is appointed once for man to die.

The ancients fully understood this subject of coming back to the earth, as we see in the sixteenth chapter of Matthew:

When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I am? and they said, Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; some say Thou art Elias; and others say Thou art Jeremiah or one of the prophets. —*Matt.* 16.

Remember that all these men (Elijah, Jeremiah, and John the Baptist) were dead, and yet the people understood how it could

be possible for them to come back to earth and be born like any other children and grow up to manhood just as Jesus had done, as they knew that He had been born among them. It is a most difficult thing to pull people out of their old beliefs about the workings of God. They imagine that God never does anything unless He comes down bodily out of the clouds, and commands men to do this and that, with a great noise and flourish of trumpets. People seem to forget the fact that God is spirit, and that He works quietly and secretly, through men, and brings them into line just as He wants them, without making any noise about it, just as He makes the grass and the trees grow. Just stop and think of the wonderful power that is operating on this earth during springtime, when all the buds are swelling, and the leaves of the trees are coming out, and the grass is growing, and all nature is in a general upheaval; yet not a particle of noise about it. Everything is going on as silently as the tomb. We can see, by outside appearances, that God is at work, but we hear no noise. You remember He would not allow any hammer to be used by the workmen while they were building the Temple at Jerusalem. All the stone- and wood-work was carefully cut and carved be-

fore it was ever brought on to the building-spot, so that it could be laid up into the form of a building without the noise of hammers or saws.

That temple was simply a picture held up before us to show to us how God dwells inside of us. Our bodies are the temple, and we grow from childhood into a perfect man without a particle of noise; no hammers or saws are used. I call your attention especially to these things, in order to impress upon your minds how quietly God does everything, so that people do not realize that it is God at the bottom, operating them. They imagine that it just happens so. People are looking for a great roar and a bursting of the ground when these resurrections occur, and I am satisfied that they will be deceived, after they learn that resurrections are already occurring, right now, in a way that I have told you, and that the Kingdom of Christ is quietly being established in earth, and that it will continue to grow until it puts everything else out of the way. I am not unmindful of the fact that the general Kingdom of God can not be inherited by flesh and blood, but that we shall all be changed. You must, however, bear in mind the distinction between the Kingdom of God and Christ's Kingdom.

God is working some wonderful things on this earth, right now, preparatory to the establishing of the Millennial Kingdom; and it is causing a general uproar and commotion everywhere, on not only this earth, but, with the planets, in the heavens; and, as a consequence, we see the seasons all turned upside down and dreadful atmospheric changes, bringing disaster in the way of floods, drouths, cyclones, earthquakes, diseases, and mental disturbances, so that people are discontented, rambling, and committing the most peculiar deeds. Those who shall be living during the next thirty years will witness the *dreadful* ordeals through which the people must pass in going through the redemption process.

In those days men shall seek death, and shall not find it; and they shall desire to die, but death shall flee from them.—*Rev.* 9:6.

HOW TO BECOME SPIRITUAL.

With the Bible in nearly every house in the United States, and a church in every neighborhood, it seems ridiculous that any one should start out to tell the people how to come into a high spiritual condition, so that they can talk with God and see visions and heal the sick and speak all the languages of the earth while under the influence of the Holy Ghost, and, in fact, have all of those Spiritual gifts mentioned in the twelfth chapter of I. Corinthians; and yet when we look around us and see nobody or *scarcely* anybody who has those Spiritual gifts, it is positive proof that the teaching which the people are receiving is not what it should be. The churches have perverted the real spiritual gospel of Jesus Christ and turned it upside down, so that we find the people totally ignorant of spiritual things, and many of them do not even believe that there are any such things as spirits or Spirit, and they have not the slightest idea of how Spirit works or how people come into union with It. They are taught to believe that the first thing they must do is to join some church and go up to the mourner's bench during some big revival

and "*get religion*," as they call it. The impression is made on their minds that after they once get this, what they call religion, they are through it, and that they must then continue to watch themselves in order to hold it.

They have the impression that they get this religion all in a minute. These ideas are grossly incorrect, as everyone knows who has had any experience in coming into this spiritual condition to such an extent as to be able to see visions and talk with the Spirit of God; and, beside the testimony that we have from persons now living, we have also the positive testimony of Christ Jesus and the apostles. Christ tells us that the Kingdom of God is set up inside of us.

Behold, the Kingdom of God is within you.—*Luke* 17:21.

Then He is very particular in describing how it comes in us. He says that it comes *without observation.*

The Kingdom of God cometh *not* with observation.—*Luke* 17:20.

He says that it is like a seed put into the ground; it swells, then sprouts, then pushes the ground up, then peeps its tiny, tender head through the ground, then takes on the form of a *blade*, then the heavy stalk comes,

then the ear shoots forth, then the full-grown corn sets on the ear, and that all this goes on quietly, so that nobody notices it; and even if you stand by it and watch it, you cannot see it growing, as it is done so slowly and quietly. These are His exact words on this point:

> And He said, So is the Kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.—*Mark* 4:26–29.

He describes it in other words by saying that the Kingdom of God comes in us like a little bit of yeast put into dough. After putting it in, you cover the dough and set it in a warm place, and then go off and leave it, so as to give it time to work and push up the dough and make it swell so large as to fill the entire vessel and even run over the top. All this goes on so quietly and so slowly that no one can notice it moving, even by standing over it and watching it; but, by noticing it from time to time, you will see that it has come up a little and grown larger. Now compare these descriptions, given by Christ, as to how this spiritual power grows in you, compare them with the teachings of churches,

and you will see that *they* are widely off the track, and, as a consequence, we find the people rushing to these big revival meetings and claiming that they "got religion" all in a minute; but when you begin to examine them on spiritual things you will find that they have no visions, and that they cannot heal the sick by Spiritual power, and that they cannot speak the different languages by Spiritual influence, and that they have *no* power to see spirits, and you cannot even make them believe that there are any such things as spirits, and, even if spirits *do* exist, it would not be possible for us poor creatures to see them or discern them; yet the New Testament is full of such talk about spirits, and that persons who *really* have the Spirit of God in them can see these spirits.

Now concerning Spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant; for to one is given, by the Lord, *wisdom;* to another *knowledge;* to another *faith;* to another the gift of *healing;* to another the working of *miracles;* to another the gift of *prophecy;* to another the gift of *discerning spirits;* to another the gift of *speaking* divers kinds of tongues; to another the gift of *interpreting* tongues: but all these gifts are given out to persons by the Lord, dividing to every man as the Lord chooses.—*I. Cor.* 12.

Thus we see that if we *really* come into a spiritual condition, we will have *one* or *more*

of these Spiritual gifts; and that it takes us a long time to gain these things, as Christ particularly describes their coming in us by illustrating it with the yeast in the dough, and the seed planted in the ground, so as to impress our minds with the fact that it takes *time*, and *patience*, and *suffering*, and *distraction*, and *affliction*, and *trouble* of every kind to come into these spiritual conditions, where you are *really* in touch with God; yet, in the face of Christ's teaching on this subject, we find the churches teaching the doctrine that you attend a revival meeting, where everything is confusion and noise, and right *then* and *there* you jump right into these Godly things *instantly*. I openly and boldly warn you that such is not the case, and if you believe that it is, you are deceived, and you are likely to come under that head described in the seventh chapter of Matthew, where it is *positively* stated that many people, in the great day, will claim to know the Lord, and will want to enter in with Him, and then the Lord will tell them that He *never knew them*, because they had not come in touch with His Spirit; and until they do this there is *seemingly* no spiritual connection between the man and God, notwithstanding the fact that God lives in the man's body, yet the man had

not fanned this spirit into a blaze and united his own spiritual make-up with it. This fanning process is *not* done at revival meetings; and neither does it require any noise or excitement or loud praying. In fact, *noise* and *excitement* and *loud talking* and *loud praying* are precisely the things that work against spiritual growth. Does the yeast in the dough go off like a keg of powder and throw the dough all over the house and leave pieces of it hanging down from the ceiling and sticking against the walls and the windows? When you plant a seed in the ground, does it immediately burst open and throw the clods of dirt up into the air, and the stalk shoot out of the seed and fly up and hit you in the face before you can finish covering the seed? Jesus declares that this spiritual condition comes into a person like the seed grows—gradually; and when we see how very particular He was in describing it and illustrating it by the yeast and the seed, and then when we turn and look at the teaching of the churches to-day on this point, and see the great ignorance of the people concerning it, I stand astonished and wonder who will be held accountable for teaching such false ideas.

The time which you spend at revival meetings, jumping around and yelling like a wild

Indian and kicking the benches over and hammering the pulpit would be much more profitable to your spiritual growth if you would stay at home, and go off in a room to yourself, where all is quiet, and seat yourself, close your eyes, keep your mind perfectly still, and *listen* for the God already in you, and Who has been in you from the day you came into this world, and even before you were born. Perhaps you have never recognized It and did not know It was there.

The light shines in darkness and the darkness comprehends it not.—*John* 1:5.

The true light, which lighteth *every* man that cometh into the world.—*John* 1:9.

Even the mystery which has been hid from ages: which is Christ in you.—*Col.* 1:26–27.

I am with you always, even to the end of the world.—*Matt.* 28:20.

Know ye not that ye are the temples of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?—*I. Cor.* 3:16.

People are continually looking up into the skies for God, and making loud prayers to Him, although the Bible teaches us that God is inside of us.

The kingdom of God is within you.—*Luke* 17:21.

This is why stillness is necessary to bring us into communication with Him. We must turn our mind inward and not let it ramble over the world after all kinds of thoughts.

Right here is the point that will put you down to your efforts. You will *then* find that you are a slave—bound hand and foot—and that you must continue, year after year, to put down your rambling thoughts and center yourself in God (inside of you) in order to make any headway; this is "working out your salvation with fear and trembling," as Paul tells us (Philippians 2:12). And while you are doing this, all kinds of trouble, sickness, distraction, loss of property, loss of dear relatives and friends, family disturbances, and a multitude of disastrous things will strike you and drive you almost crazy; but you must not complain; just thank God and go on in a *quiet* way. Do not forget to be quiet. Confusion will arise all around you and threaten to devour you, but just remember the fact that spiritual growth works secretly, so that it is scarcely noticed.

The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation. *Luke* 17:20.

And behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; *but the Lord was not in the wind:* and after the wind an earthquake; *but the Lord was not in the earthquake:* and after the earthquake a fire; *but the Lord was not in the fire:* and after the fire a STILL SMALL VOICE.—*I. Kings* 19:11–12.

Just take a hint from this about big revi-

val meetings. Remember, this scripture tells us that the Lord was not in the big wind that tore up the rocks and split the mountains, and neither was the Lord in the earthquake, nor in the fire; but when the *Still Small Voice* came along, *then* it was the *Lord.*

When thou prayest, enter into thy closet and shut thy door and pray to thy Father which is in secret.—*Matt.* 6:6.

The most powerful and effectual prayer that can be made is one in which not a word is uttered. Just sit perfectly still and bring your mind and your spiritual self into touch with Divine Spirit; and right at that time your breathing will cease and you will forget all about where you are; and right then is the time you will be shown visions, and be instructed by the Lord; and when you come out from that close touch with God you will then notice that you had not been breathing, although you were not asleep, neither were you dead. Paul says that when he is absent from the body he is present with the Lord, and that when he is present with his body he is absent (seemingly) from God. He did not mean by this that he must die and leave the body in order to be present with God. He was impressing on our minds the idea that we must forget our body and our surroundings, and

center the mind on God (inside of us), so that we shall forget where we are and who we are, so that we can come in *touch* with Spirit, and then we can talk with God. This is why it is better to close our eyes when we are trying to forget all our surroundings; by closing the eyes we shut out the sight of things before us, and it is easier to work ourselves away from thoughts of outside things.

Paul also tells us about the man who was lifted up into the *third* heaven and saw things there not lawful to tell. He says the man was not dead, but he could not tell whether he was in the body or out of the body. It was done in such a way that the person forgot all about himself, and therefore could not tell whether he had his body with him or not. Of course we all understand, from the reading of it, that the man was Paul himself, but he had a delicacy about saying so. This circumstance occurred fourteen years before Paul told it; as he says, "I know a man who, fourteen years ago, was lifted up," etc., etc.; therefore it is plain that Paul lived here on earth at least fourteen years after he passed through that circumstance, and it shows just what I am trying to teach: that a person must withdraw his mind and thoughts away from himself and his surroundings in order

to come in touch with Divine Spirit, which is located inside of his body. This is why the Spirit speaks to beginners in dreams. While the person is asleep and his mind taken off of outside matters and the physical body is quiet, it gives Spirit a chance to have Its way over the person, and then it is that Spirit shows the person visions or pictures of things, and writes out words and sentences and imprints them on the mind of the sleeper.

God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon man, in slumberings upon the bed; then God openeth their ears and sealeth their instruction.—*Job* 33:14, 16.

And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt.—*Gen.* 40:5.

And Joseph dreamed a dream and he told it to his brethren, and they *hated* him all the more. And he dreamed another dream and told it to his brethren and to his father, and his father rebuked him, and his brethren envied him.—*Gen.* 37.

Joseph's dreams came true, even if his brothers *did* hate him, and call him "the dreamer," and make all manner of fun of him and play tricks against him. It is good for all persons who want to learn the ways of God to read and study the history of Joseph, as recorded in Genesis, beginning at the thirty-seventh chapter. Notice how his brothers

hated him, and how they plotted to kill him, but finally concluded to strip him and throw him into an old cistern or hole in the ground; and afterwards the thought struck them that they could make a little money by selling him to some people who were passing down to Egypt. When he arrived in Egypt he was sold to one of Pharaoh's officers, and he was shifted from place to place, so that he would be in just the right place when the time came for the Lord to use him to the best advantage; and the Lord *did* use him, although He took Joseph through many hardships and queer circumstances before the proper time came to set him up as a great man of that country. The whole transaction *looks* like a mean trick —the way his brothers plotted against him, and the blackmailing scheme the woman worked on him, that put him into prison; and had we been there, we would have been loud in declaring it the work of the "Devil" with a big D, and yet the hand of God was working it all, in order to do the people good and save them from starvation.

And Joseph said unto them, Fear not; for am I in the place of God? But as for *you*, ye thought ye were doing evil against me; but God meant it as good, to bring to pass certain things which ye see this day, to save many people from starving.—*Gen.* 50:19–20.

As you learn the ways and workings of

Divine Spirit you will come to the conclusion that you cannot distinguish the difference between good and evil if there is any *real* evil. When I was younger and knew much less than I know now, I could tell you just what things were Godly workings and just what were devilish workings; but since the Lord has taken me through twenty years of the most varied and terrible lessons, and walked me up and down through the sepulchers of death and terror, so that my body became weakened and helpless (entirely speechless, several years), and my spirit seemingly swung backward and forward between this world and the unseen, I know *positively* that no person can distinguish the workings of God, to point out which is good and which is what they *call* evil. The Holy Ghost is the only power that can show you how things are, and disentangle you from the multitude of outside appearances, where every conceivable action seems to be going on. Without this Holy Ghost you are hopelessly in the mire; and you are just as liable (and more so) to call God's actions the devil as anything else, because you have no guide except the teachings of "society" on right and wrong; and I tell you a fact, that the ideas of "society" are, in almost every instance, just the reverse of God's ideas. "Society" is flop-

ping around like a chicken with its head off —not knowing where or how it is going, because it has no Holy Ghost to guide it, and without this Holy Ghost no person would know the Lord, even if He would pass along on the main street; no one could distinguish Him from other men.

No man can say that Jesus is the Lord unless the Holy Ghost reveals it to him.—*I. Cor.* 12:3.

You may *think* that Jesus was the Christ, but you do not *know* it for a certainty; it is all a *belief* with you, and beliefs amount to nothing. Many times we have been deceived in persons and in transactions on account of relying on our beliefs, and afterwards we find that our beliefs were wrong. Suppose one of your neighbor's children is born in your immediate vicinity and is raised up with *your* children, and when that neighbor's child becomes thirty years old it starts out over the country, declaring itself to be the Lord and Savior of the world; you would laugh at such a statement and think that your neighbor had a crazy child. Just so the people around Jerusalem thought about Jesus. His near relatives and friends thought it their duty to catch Him and bring Him in under their care, as they regarded Him as crazy.

And when His friends heard of it, they went out

to lay hold on Him; for they said, He is beside himself.—*Mark* 3:21.

If his relatives and friends had had the Holy Ghost, they would have known that He was the Lord; but they had nothing but *beliefs* and appearances to guide them, and of course they went wrong, just as persons will do every time or *nearly* every time they judge any thing by appearances, or rely on their *beliefs*, for the reason that things are not what they *seem* to be. Most people have the idea that every one could have seen that Jesus was the Lord by the wonderful miracles He performed; but let me remind you that in all ages of the world there have been men who could do wonderful things that could not be explained by any known laws of philosophy or reason. The world was well supplied with such men at the time of Christ, and thousands of years before Him. Look at the three Hebrew men who were thrown into the fiery furnace and walked up and down in the awful blaze, without having even their garments scorched. Look at all the wonderful things Moses performed; and the Egyptians stood up by him and performed the same things, right over after him. The fakirs of India, by long and careful living, can bring their bodies and their souls up to a condition that enables

them to overcome all natural laws. They can walk up and down through fire and over red-hot coals (their feet bare), and the fire never scorches them. They will not allow any one to act as teacher or adept until he becomes sufficiently perfect to do this, and they pass him through the fire as a test. That is the "examination" he must undergo, instead of being questioned out of books. These things have been practiced thousands of years—long before Jesus stepped on the earth. Miracles of this kind and other things of a like nature were so common among the people 1400 years before Jesus was born that God had to put a stop to them by laying down positive orders in the Mosaic Rules against them, as follows:

There *shall not* be found among you anyone that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a wizard, or a consulter with familiar spirits [a spirit medium, who makes the table and chairs sail around up close to the ceiling of the room]. For all who do these things are an abomination unto the Lord, and God doth drive them out from before thee. For these nations [not belonging to the Twelve Tribes of Israel] hearkened unto observers of times and to diviners [enchanters]: but as for thee [Israel people], the Lord hath not suffered thee to do so. The Lord will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren; unto *him* ye shall hearken. I will put my words in

his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him.—*Deut.* 18:10–18.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord after the abominations of the heathen. He made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits [spirit mediums].—*II. Kings* 21:1–6.

Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit [a spirit medium], that I may go to her to enquire of her. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? and Saul said, Bring up Samuel. [Samuel was dead and buried.] And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice. The woman said to Saul, I saw gods coming up out of the earth. And Saul said to her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed himself. And *Samuel* said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? [Remember Samuel was dead long before this occurrence.]—*I. Samuel* 28.

There are many other passages in the Old Testament which show that the world had plenty of persons who could do wonderful things hundreds and thousands of years before Jesus was born, and the people then were so accustomed to see these performances that when Jesus started out to teach the people about the Unseen Spirit of God many persons just regarded Him as some fakir tramp-

ing over the country, and that He had learned how to do more new tricks than the others who had preceded Him; and this is why they said He was a spirit medium, controlled by some devil-spirit, that could heal the sick and cast out devils by the power of the devil-spirit controlling Him, and which *they* called Beelzebub. Right here is an important point, which I desire to impress on your minds. You must have the Holy Ghost sufficiently powerful in you so that *It* can communicate to you and you with It before you can distinguish whether a person is a *divine* man, performing miracles by the Spirit of God, or whether he is doing it on his own accord by some other process. It is impossible for you to distinguish the difference between the two unless the Holy Ghost tells you which is the genuine and which is *not* genuine. And I warn you not to *guess* at it and open your mouths against any such persons, as you *mlght* blaspheme against the Holy Ghost if you carry it too far. If you would happen to spot the Godly person and say that he was performing his miracles by the power of what *you* call the devil, it is just the same as calling the Holy Ghost the devil or some other bad name, and it is not good to talk so, even if it is not blasphemy. When they told

Jesus that He had Beelzebub (devil-spirit) in Him. He cautioned them not to say too much on that point, as they would blaspheme against the Holy Ghost if they were not *careful.* Just how far it can be carried before it amounts to blasphemy I am not able to say. They used rather harsh language about the Beelzebub which they *thought* He had, and yet He did not say that they *had* blasphemed, but that they *might.* The safe way is to keep your mouths shut and lay no hands on any faith healer, Christian scientist, or any other person. If they do not perform their miracles by the Divine Spirit, the *Lord* will attend to their case without any of your help. The great trouble with people is they imagine that they must *fight* for the Lord and arrest everybody who does not do things as they think their particular creed requires. This was what killed Jesus. Peter had this same idea, and drew his sword and cut off a man's ear, and thought he must just slaughter every one who did not do as Peter did; but Jesus told Peter to put up his sword. Paul was a strict follower of the old Mosaic Rules, and he thought that it was *perfectly awful* to stand still and allow that man Jesus to tramp over the country and teach the people all kinds of meanness (as Paul thought) and

draw them away from the old Mosaic formal religion; and so Paul whet up his butcher-knife (of hate and bigotry) and started out to kill the followers of Christ; but Christ (the Lord) went around the other way and met Paul in the road and knocked him down and put some sense in Paul's head, and then Paul began to see that he had not known so much as he *thought* he did. The point I want you to see is, that unless you have the Holy Ghost you have no *correct* knowledge on *any* thing, as appearances will *deceive* you. Things will *look* righteous and beautiful in every particular, and yet not be genuine; while right by their side will be something *all* wrong in action (according to *your* idea), and yet it will be the hand of God at work.

For there shall arise false prophets, and false Christs, and shall show great signs and wonders; so that, if it were *possible*, they shall deceive the very *elect.*—*Matt.* 24:24.

This is *positive* evidence that the church people of to-day are *not* the elect people of God. They are *not* that Great Body of Christ spoken about in the New Testament and mentioned so often in the prophecies as the elect.

Mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.—*Isa.* 65:22.

Show to me *any* church organization that can distinguish a false prophet from a true prophet; or point out who is performing miracles by the Divine Spirit, and who is performing them by some other process. There are thousands of wonderful miracles being performed right here in the United States to-day. Broken bones coming together and made perfectly sound instantly; blind receiving sight; deaf persons having their hearing restored instantly; cancers disappear right before your eyes; tumors dissolved and put away; short and crooked legs lengthened and straightened without ever touching them or applying any medicine; crooked spines and hump-backs brought right out into natural conditions, straight and sound; all of these things are being done *now*, without the aid of any drugs, braces, poultices, or any thing of the kind; Spirit does the work. In addition to miracles on *this* line, there are persons *now* living on this earth, A. D. 1894, who can plant a seed in the ground and make it grow into a shrub or tree and bear fruit and ripen, all in the short time of one hour from the time the seed is planted. The fruit is genuine and natural. It is not produced by any trickery, either. Scores of persons have stood by and watched it and have eaten the fruit. The

person who performs the miracle is one who, by long and careful living and training and studying the unseen forces of Nature, understands how to overcome natural laws and *force* growth almost instantly. Christ made bread out of nothing *instantly*. He did not ask for wheat or flour. I am not here to say whether *His* process of making the bread is the same as that used in making the tree grow and bear fruit, or whether it is *not* the same. I leave you to judge, and of course you can not come to any *correct* conclusion unless the Holy Ghost tells you which is the genuine, or whether *both* are genuine *authorized* works of God.

The following paragraph is copied from a book called "Temple of the Rosy Cross," written by F. B. Dowd, of Texas:

> Andrew Potts, of Harrisburgh, Penna., told me (and the same was corroborated by several truthful men, who witnessed it) that he vanished out of the sight of his friends, at the depot, when they were about to take the cars for a town six miles down the road, and that when the cars arrived at that station he was already there, talking with a friend who was waiting for the train, to escort the friends to his house.

> And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, so that the eunuch saw him no more; but Philip was found at Azotus.—*Acts* 8:39–40.

Here are two miracles; one performed nearly two thousand years ago and recorded in the New Testament, while the other one is of recent years and recorded in another book and certified to by men now living. Which one will you accept as being divine, or are they *both* divine? You will say the one recorded in the New Testament is the *genuine* divine one. Why so? "*Because it is in the Bible.*" Why is the New Testament divine? "*Because it is founded on Christ Jesus.*" How do you know Jesus was divine?

No man can say that Jesus is the Lord unless the Holy Ghost reveals it to him.—*I. Cor.* 12:3.

Did the Holy Ghost reveal it to you that Jesus is the Lord? "*Yes.*" When did you get the Holy Ghost? "*At the big revival meeting, last winter.*" Can you (ever since that time) lay hands on the sick and make them recover? "*No.*" Can you speak French, Arabic, Latin, Greek, Chinese, and all other languages without having studied them? "*No.*" Does the Holy Ghost show you visions of things to come to pass? "*No.*" Can you discern spirits? "*No.*" Can you work miracles of *any* kind? "*No.*" If you have the Holy Ghost, why can you not do some of these things mentioned in the twelfth chapter of I. Corinthians? "*Because the day*

of miracles is past." How do you know it is past? "*Because the churches say so.*" Who told the churches? (Witness doesn't answer.) You are positive that Jesus was the Lord? "*Yes, sir; pap and mother say so.*" The Lord never tells falsehoods, does He? "*Of course not.*"

Verily I say unto you, He that *believeth* on Me, the works that I do he shall do also; and *greater* works than these shall he do.—*John* 14:12.

These signs shall follow them that *believe:* they can cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall lay hands on the sick, and the sick shall recover; they can drink any deadly poison, and it shall not hurt them.—*Mark* 16:17–18.

Did Christ ever return to the earth and hold a secret council with the churches and tell them that He had taken back all these sayings of His? "*I never heard of any such a convention being held.*" Where is the record of it? (Witness is silent.)

Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My *words* shall *not* pass away.—*Mark* 13:31.

Do you believe this scripture? "*Yes, sir.*" Then His words are still in force about healing sick, eating poison, speaking languages, discerning spirits, prophesying, visions, etc., etc., are they not? "*It looks that way.*" Then how did the churches ever get it in their heads that Christ's words had passed away? "*Pap*

and mother told them so, and, as the churches had no faith in God's words, they preferred to believe men rather than God, and of course they became easily duped into such a belief." Do you say that the churches have no faith in God? "*I do say so.*" Does not the Bible (Romans 14:23) say that "whatever is not of faith is sin"? "*Yes, sir.*" Then the churches are sinners? "*Yes, sir; according to Christ's words.*" Can sinners ever see God and pass into heaven? "*Not unless they repent and believe on the Lord and His sayings.*"

Without faith it is impossible to please God.—*Heb.* 11:6.

Do you believe this passage of scripture? "*Yes, sir.*" And you say that the churches have no faith in God? "*I do say so.*" Then the churches are not pleasing God, are they? "*Of course they are not, if the Bible is true, as they do not believe a word of Jesus' teaching about healing sick, speaking languages, and working powerful miracles by the force of Spirit.*" Just question preachers and church people on these things and notice what they say.

RHOADES, KANS., June 8, 1894.

W. A. Redding, Navarre, Kansas:

I am glad that you called my attention to the spiritual teaching of Christ; I have given it careful study, and in it I find hope for the straightening of

my crippled and stiff legs, which the doctors declare can never be cured, but Jesus says that they can, and I find that just in proportion as I can grasp [by faith] the real life of Christ's spiritual words I advance in spiritual knowledge and physical strength, and if the Church had taught me the *spiritual* part of the New Testament many years ago, I could now take firm hold upon it and come right out of my difficulties. I have talked to church members and preachers about Spiritual healing, but they just laugh at the idea that Christ will heal any one nowadays. The Presbyterian preacher at ——— was quite anxious to have me discard the idea. He said that some one had been misleading me, and that I would better drop it.

I asked a preacher of another denomination what he thought about it, and he told me that "the day of miracles is past," and that I need not look for any help from God; and thus it is with all the preachers with whom I have talked, although the New Testament is strong in its teachings that God will do all things for us, at all times, if we ask Him in confidence, and that the words of Christ are in force forever and shall never be withdrawn from the world.

"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away."—*Mark.* 13:31.

And here are His words:

"The prayer of faith shall heal the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up."—*James* 5:15.

"These signs shall follow them who believe: they shall cast out devils; and speak with new tongues; and they can drink any deadly poison, and it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and the sick shall recover."—*Mark* 16:17–18.

"He that believeth on Me shall do greater works than I do."—*John* 14:12.

And there are many other statements of Jesus which positively declare that His gospel is powerful and was delivered to this world purposely to help us out of our sickness and distress. If it will not do this, then it is of no value, and Christ was simply wasting His time in putting it before us. I have had my eyes opened as to the position the churches are taking on these serious questions. It is astonishing how little they believe in Christ's spiritual gospel. They are, really, opposed to it, and are leading the people away from it. Those preachers would have led me away had I not been pretty strongly grounded in it before I met them.

Yours truly,

EDWARD JOHNSTON.

HOPE, KANSAS, June 15, 1894.

W. A. Redding, Navarre, Kansas:

In answer to your inquiry, I must say that I would now be a one-legged man had I taken the advice of doctors. About twelve years ago I had a very bad leg and the doctors were determined to take it off, as they were certain that nothing else could be done with it. They insisted on taking it off, but I refused to hear them. I finally met a young man, about twenty-two years old, who said he could cure it without medicine, I told him to proceed. He brought out a little yellowish string or thread, about two feet long, and passed it over my head three times and then laid the string in a big ring (about four inches in diameter). The ring had many other strings, like mine, in it—showing that hundreds of persons had been there before me. He took another string of the same kind and passed it over my head three times and laid it also in the ring; then he

used a third string in the same way, and told me that "day after to-morrow" I would be very bad, but not to be alarmed. It turned out as he said, and then my leg grew better, and by night it was well, and I now have two legs and work in the blacksmith shop year in and year out. I am satisfied that many persons have their legs or arms taken off or their eyes taken out unnecessarily. The fact that doctors declare that they cannot be cured does not make it so. I find that that there other ways of curing such cases without using drugs or knife. Yours truly,

S. W. TOBEY.

I am well acquainted with Mr. Tobey. He resides within eight miles of my home, and I see him often, and get blacksmithing done at his shop frequently. He has two legs and walks like any other person, and I never would have known that he had anything wrong with his leg had he not mentioned the cure to an acquaintance of mine. As to the *method* by which he was healed, I have no comments to make, as there is much unseen force at work in this universe, and of which the people are ignorant; and it is a lack of knowledge on this subject that causes people to rise up and strike down any man who tries to call attention to these things. They call him "crank," "odd," "fool," and other pet names; but he must just go right on, remembering that there have been many other just such "odd" peo-

ple. Jesus was "odd" and "*beside* himself," according to the people's idea (Mark 3:21). He once spit on a little clay and made a little mortar and rubbed it on a man's eyes and cured him of blindness. The clay and the spittle probably had nothing to do with the cure, except to attract the patient's mind and hold it from *resisting* while the Divine Spirit (in Jesus) wiped away the blindness.

The Apostle Paul would sometimes just send his handkerchief or apron to the sick person and cure him without any further ceremony.

> And God wrought special miracles by Paul, so that from Paul's body were brought to the sick aprons or handkerchiefs, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil *spirits* went out of them.—*Acts* 19:12.

Mr. Tobey had his leg cured by having a string passed over his head a few times, while St. Paul used aprons or handkerchiefs for the same purpose. St. Paul's method was practiced nearly two thousand years ago, while Mr. Tobey's string cure took place only twelve years ago. Which of these two cases is divine, or are they *both* divine cures? How can you distinguish without having the Holy Ghost to tell you? What business is it of *yours* if the Lord sees fit to use a string or a handkerchief in a curious way to heal a sick per-

son? Then why do you rise up and arrest a man for healing the sick by some method which you do not happen to understand? Suppose that Mr. Tobey's string cure was *not* divine? Which was the best and most sensible, to cure him with a harmless string and leave him with two good legs, so that he can support his family, or have the doctors cut off his leg and leave him a cripple all his life, and perhaps kill him with chloroform or ether while taking the leg off? Would the doctors' method be divine? Did Jesus carry a knife and a saw with Him and cut their arms and legs off and punch their eyes out to heal them?

I know of a doctor—a regular practicing physician, he is—who makes rather a specialty of curing fevers after the other doctors have given up the patients. This doctor takes a little water in a glass tumbler and holds it in one hand and an empty glass in the other hand; he then pours the water out of one glass into the other and then back again from glass to glass a certain number of times, and then puts the water in a small bottle and corks it and leaves it with the patient, and instructs the nurse to administer to the sick one a certain number of drops every so many minutes or hours. The patient begins to

improve, and the fever subsides in a short time and recovery is the result. *This* method simply puts into operation an unseen mental and spiritual law, which people do not recognize, although it is powerful and, when properly handled, will split mountains. In the fifth chapter of II. Kings we read of a man who was cured of leprosy by simply dipping himself in the river Jordan seven times.

Moses had leprosy on his hand, and it was cured by simply putting that hand under the bosom of his vest (Exodus 4:6–7).

Bible teaching shows that sickness or disease is not a thing of the body. It is simply a wrong mental and spiritual condition, flowing on or into the person, and it shows out on the body, and when you cut across the currents of the unseen force the sickness ceases; and the only genuine way to stop those currents is by mental and spiritual action; and when you reverse those spiritual and life conditions, a turmoil is sometimes set up in the body, so that the patient *seems* worse.

> And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. He fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming. —*Mark* 9.

Your mental action can change the circulation of your blood and throw an undue

amount into your face, so that people say you are blushing on account of something having been said to you that worked on your mind. Some other words spoken to you will make you pale and weak and stop the action of your heart. Looking at any frightful object will change the working of your mind so that your body will shiver as though you were cold. I mention these things to show you that mental and spiritual conditions work on your body to destroy it or to build it up, just according to the quality of those forces; and to become thoroughly spiritualized in your mind, so that your thoughts will run along in the same current with Divine Spirit, will keep your body in perfect harmony and refine you to such an extent that sickness (which is inharmony) can not upset the machinery of your system. You will become master over all things; and when you rise to a certain degree of perfection you can throw off or dissolve your body and then take it on again at will. Jesus did this in the presence of three men.

Jesus took Peter, James, and John up into a high mountain apart [away from other persons], and was transfigured before them; and His face did shine as the sun, and his raiment became white as the light.—*Matt.* 17:1-2.

Of course you will say that Jesus could do such things, but that *we* never can come to such a high condition. Well, then, you just simply call Christ and the apostles story-tellers, as they *positively* declare that we *can* do those things, and that we *should* come up to such a point.

He that believeth on Me, the works that I do he shall do also; and *greater* works than these shall he do.—*John* 14:12.

Yes, but you will say that those words of Christ were intended for the persons who were living at that time, and that they are all out of date *now*.

Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My *words* shall *not* pass away.—*Mark* 13:31.

So His words are in full force yet, and apply to us; and St. Paul supports this idea by other words, framed in another way, so as to be sure to strike us and command us to come up to the same spiritual measure that fit the height of Christ.

Till we *all* come in the unity of the faith, unto a *perfect* man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.—*Eph.* 4:13.

So you see that we must come up to the full power of Christ.

He that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David [Christ]; and the House of David [House of Christ or Tribes of Israel] shall be *as* God, as the angel of the Lord before the world.—*Zech.* 12:8.

So there is no way for you to back out of this. You must accept my statement or else deny the words of Christ and the prophets and the apostles. And, as further proof, I refer you to the case of Andrew Potts, of Harrisburgh, which I just read to you; how he dissolved his body and flew to another town, instantly, and was there when his other company came in on the train. Also the case of Philip, just mentioned, and which is recorded in Acts 8:39–40. I mention these things to show to you that Spirit has power to make and unmake things, just as it did for Jesus when He wanted the bread and the fish to feed the multitude. He did not ask for flour or wheat out of which to make the bread; He simply created the bread then and there, without going through the process of first growing the wheat, and then grinding it, and then baking the bread. That is the natural or *material* way; but *Spirit* cuts across natural laws and is a law unto itself. This is why It can heal a broken bone *instantly*, without going on the roundabout way which we see in cases that are not dependent upon Spirit. Such cases lie weeks and months, waiting for the bone to grow together under natural laws. When you understand all this, you can see that the dissolving of your body instantly and

the making of it again is no unreasonable thing. This is why Christ tells us to seek the Kingdom of God (which is Spiritual power inside of us) *first*, and all other things shall be added to us; that is, if we have this Spiritual power, It will create food and every thing for us by the mere asking, so that man need not earn his bread by the sweat of his brow. And conditions are now being forced on the people to show to them that even the sweat of the brow does not bring the bread. And as it grows worse and worse, and crops fail and there is no employment for persons, they will be more likely to wonder what will help them out of their difficulty. There are persons here in the United States who can speak silently to a dead vine or tree and make it start up and become green, without ever touching it. It is done on the same principle as that of healing consumption or a broken bone. Mr. P——, who once edited the *Chicago Express*, was taken down by consumption, so that he lost one lung, and that side of his breast caved in or sunk down, and he was in the last degree of life. A person who understood something of the unseen force in the universe took up his case, and, without any medicine, caused a lung to take the vacant place, and the breast filled out to its natural shape, and Mr. P——

is now living, and is an active politician, in a moral way, as I notice his name occasionally in the newspapers in connection with large conventions and councils, called to discuss the elevating of the human family to a higher plane of thought. I could mention many other circumstances which would clinch my statement about Spirit's making and unmaking things, but it is not necessary. Turn your mind towards Christ's teachings, and you will learn these things for yourself. You are not to think that I endorse every thing I bring forward to prove the correctness of my arguments. I am careful to introduce only such things as are facts, yet some of them may not receive my sanction as being performed in the same way as that laid down by Jesus Christ; but the fact that these things are performed shows that there are many things about which people have no knowledge, and it is out of order for them to jump up and call "cranky" every person who has been led by an Unseen Hand to see *some* of the secrets of the universe. You can not get a knowledge of these wonders of God by attending colleges. If you undertake to judge a man by your college standard of wisdom, you make a great mistake and show your ignorance.

A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand.—*Psalms* 92:6.

He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool.—*Prov.* 28:26.

The fool walketh in darkness—*Eccle.* 2:14.

A man of *real* wisdom never opens his mouth against any new thing which he cannot comprehend. He has already learned so many new and strange things that he has concluded that he knows but little, and he just remains still and awaits results. He does not fly out, like a little spiteful cur and go to barking against the person who has talked the *uncommon* thing. Jesus, the Christ, was sent to this earth to teach us the uncommon and secret things of the universe, and the New Testament is filled with them, but for some reason those who have the Book in charge never teach the people anything about the quiet but powerful force of Unseen Spirit and the high condition to which It will lead us. Indeed, they seem to be organized and banded together to stand in its road and beat it back, and tell the people that all such things are nonsense and come from the imagination of "cranks," as they want to call them, notwithstanding the fact that the Old Testament and the New Testament and the prophecies all confine themselves to teaching about the workings of the Unseen Spirit, called God,

and what wonderful power It has, and how quietly It manages all things in heaven and on this earth, and on all the other worlds that we see in the sky and which *we* call stars.

The Bible tells us that Enoch walked with God—that is, he kept his mental and spiritual make-up in the same channel with Divine Spirit—until he became so perfected that he was translated; that is, he dissolved his body and threw it off and left the earth without passing through death. Elijah passed through something similar; and you will notice that Elisha asked Elijah to put on him (Elisha) a double portion of Elijah's spiritual condition; but Elijah told him that it was a hard thing to perform, but that if Elisha had become sufficiently pure to *see* Elijah go up, then such a blessing could be showered upon Elisha, but if he was not spiritualized to a degree that would enable him to *see* Elijah go, then the blessing could not be put upon Elisha. This shows exactly what I am trying to teach; namely, that it is possible for us to so spiritualize ourselves that our whole bodies become redeemed and our eyes then can see spirits. We can stand on this earth and see into the spirit world with as much clearness as we see the moon and the stars; and when we come into this divine spiritualized condition we become

masters over all things, so that sickness can not touch us, and then death is swallowed up and the grave can have no victory over us, just as the New Testament declares. The Spirit of God will then be so powerful in us that Life will be master and put down all inharmonies. This condition is coming upon this earth, now, to all who strive for it; and *they* will be the *Elect* who are to live right on, like a tree, as stated in Isaiah 65:22:

> For as the days of a tree shall the days of My people be, and *Mine elect* shall long enjoy the work of their own hands.

When I say that this condition is now coming to those who strive for it, you are *not* to think that I am referring to the church people as being those who are striving for it. Not at all. They are the very people who do not believe a word of this kind of teaching, although the Bible is full of it. They become angry and want to arrest any one who talks about spiritualizing ourselves and redeeming our bodies as well as our souls. When we talk about seeing spirits or looking into the spirit world, our church friends, whose intentions are good and sincere, wink at each other and apply names to us, and imagine a multitude of things against any one who will talk about Spirit or spirits and redemption of our

bodies by spiritual refinement, notwithstanding the fact that Jesus and the apostles were continually talking about spirits and how they drove them out of persons and healed the persons in that way.

He called unto Him His twelve disciples and gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and heal all manner of sickness.—*Matt.* 10:1.

Occasionally there is in a congregation a person who has light on these spiritual subjects, but I have noticed that such a person always leaves the church on his own accord, or else he is put out. He will not remain in the church long after he has his spiritual eyes opened, as he can then see the shallowness and absurdity of their ideas about Christ's great and powerful gospel. After he has his spiritual eyes opened is just the time he should stay in the church and lift it up, but the other members ridicule him and browbeat him and make it so hot for him that he cannot continue with them. They sting him out. They never stung me out, as I never joined any of them. The spiritual leaven is now at work in the people, although they do not recognize it as being the *cause* of all this commotion. They think that it is all political, and that it is the railroads, the tariff, the banks, and other things. But what caused

your eyes to come open on all this vicious system of government, where each man is trying to eat up the other man? Spirit is showing to you the ungodliness of such a way, and you are being born into new light about life and the object of it. The condition of things is forcing you to combine your efforts by cooperating in your work and thoughts; and this is simply the *first* step in preparing the world for harmony and the Millennial Kingdom. Right here is the reason why I am working with the People's Party and talking politics. As a party, it is taking advanced grounds on this subject, although it does not yet recognize that Spirit is behind it all, pushing things to a focus; and in doing this, Spirit uses men and parties who make no pretensions to being what we call godly, and they would even laugh at the idea here advocated; yet the silent and unseen force of Spirit works right on through individuals, whether they do or do not discern it. There is no standstill in Spirit. If you refuse to be pushed upward by It, you must go downward, bodily, into decay, and be transformed into pure Spirit, without any material body on you, which body is simply Spirit in a condensed form, the same as ice is water condensed or congealed by certain conditions,

and by changing the surroundings the ice goes back into water; and you can throw the water into steam, and the steam into gas, which will explode the earth; but in throwing your body back into Spirit, I am not here to say how many centuries is required to transform, by decay, the elements from one thing to another, until they reach a purely spiritual condition. While the transformation is going on it causes commotion, the same as we see in the carrion by the roadside, and which causes us so much unpleasantness if the wind is favorable. That kind of commotion is present when the *material* body is going back to the spiritual; but when the spiritual is coming out into a material condition, so that it can be seen by the eye, we call it growth, and it sets up pain, swelling, etc., etc., as in the broken leg which is growing together and repairing the damage. We, as a nation and as individuals, are now growing from the broken leg condition to the healed condition, and, as a consequence, we are in commotion politically, physically, mentally, and spiritually; and as Spirit cannot be held down or caged, it is not wise for any man or set of men to try to gag It by laws or otherwise, especially by those who pretend to be Its friends and call themselves followers of

Christ; and yet my observation shows that it is mostly this class of persons who are the first to ridicule the idea of abolishing death or healing the sick by Christ's Spirit of Life. Their actions in this respect defeat the purpose for which Christ came to the earth. They pretend that they are directing people to Christ, and when we start towards Christ's Spirit for help, they strike us down and call us bad names for thinking that Christ will do anything for us in this day and age. They hold out the prize in one hand and strike us with the other when we reach for it.

I am not introducing all this testimony andalking boldly abou t the churches through any spite-work or to slander them or throw any odium on them. I am doing it for the purpose of showing to them where they are standing and how they are misleading the people on these very serious questions; although they are honest in it. It is a lack of spiritual knowledge. They are the blind leading the blind, and all falling into the ditch.

Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind; and if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.—*Matt.* 15:14.

The Church (as a moral society) has labored hard to keep the seed of morality alive among

the people, and to its efforts are due nearly all the credit for whatever of godliness is here to-day, and I extend to it my thanks; but the time is now here when the Church must either take higher spiritual ground and teach and practice the spiritual gospel of Christ, or else disband on its own motion, or be driven to the wall by the people, who will not much longer tolerate a mere formal religion, handed out by a mere moral *society*. The Church must be a powerful spiritual fort, from which will radiate the melting fire of God (Spirit, *not excitement*) that will sweep down every thing else but Divinity—*real* Divinity, not creedisms.

A *moral* society is not a *spiritual* society, by a long way; but a spiritual society must be moral. Distinguish the difference. A great majority of the preachers and church people are honest and sincere in their way of serving God. So was Paul honest and sincere in holding closely to the Mosaic Rules, and he thought *that* was just the thing, and wanted to kill every one who took up with the spiritual doctrine of Jesus; but Paul's sincerity was no argument that he was right in his belief, and the Lord had to knock him down before he would hear anything different from the Mosaic *formal* religion; then the

scales fell from off his eyes so that he could see that he was on the wrong road. And if by striking hard I can give the churches a blow that will burst the old dead shell on them, there will be a chance for them to come out from their spiritual blindness. If I would see your house burning down over your head while you were soundly sleeping, I would rush in and talk harshly to you and jerk you around roughly, so as to wake you and drag you out before the timbers began to fall down upon you and fasten you under the fire. The time is now here when preachers and church people must wake up out of their dead sleep, and I might as well receive "hail Columbia" from them for pointing out these things to them as to shirk out of it and put the job on some one else. I am not living on this earth for popularity. I want to call your attention to the fact that whoever talks the *real spiritual* gospel of Jesus will be into trouble almost constantly, for the reason that Spirit does not do things as people imagine It should, and this creates irritation among them, and they rise up against It. This is why Jesus says:

I came not to send peace, but a sword.—*Matt* 10:34.

He would not agree with their customs and

ideas, and of course it irritated them against Him.

It is impossible to make the people believe how it works. I thank God that I have been so stationed as to give me a good view of it. I know of families being broken literally into pieces and scattered hither and yon; the father arrested and proven insane and a guardian appointed over him, and the mother died of grief, and the children scattered, and the homestead demolished, all on account of the Divine Spirit enlightening the father. The family thought he was *insane*, as they could not see things *at all* as he did. The Lord was simply bringing the father into his right mind. No man has his *right* mind until he gets the Divine Mind. This is what is causing the trouble now. People have no unity of mind.

In another case the married daughter saw the Light and went for It. Her father started out on horseback after her, to catch her and her children. *She* escaped, but he took some of her children, but they fled away from him.

In another case the old mother (very old) was turned upon by her family. They regarded her as an outcast, and she left them.

In another case a son rose up and began

acting strangely (as his folks thought), and they turned against him.

Husband and wife separated on account of the great difference existing between them on seeing the actions of Spirit.

It works thus on all lines of action. This is why Jesus spoke in an unusual way about Mary, His mother. He viewed things from a different standpoint from that of other people. *We* are all bound up with human or selfish ties, while He looked solely to Spirit as His father and also His mother, and whereever He found a woman who had this Spirit or It had her, He counted her, or the Spirit in her, as His mother, and He would not have it any other way. Hear what He says on this:

> While He talked to the people, His mother and brethren stood outside, desiring to speak with Him. One said to Him, Thy mother and Thy brethren desire to speak with Thee. But He said, Who is My mother? and who are My brethren? and He stretched forth His hand toward His disciples, and said, Behold My mother and My brethren! for whosoever shall do the will of My Father is my mother, sister, and brother. —*Matt.* 12:46–50.

Those disciples were no fleshly relatives of His, and yet He pointed to them as His mother, brothers, and sisters, and gave His reasons for so regarding them. Right here

is one of the rasping points which riles human ideas when it is mentioned, as they have been educated to believe that a man is their father and that a woman is their mother, and that to those two human bodies they owe their very existence and life, although Christ positively declares that such is not the case, and even commands us not to hold to such ideas.

Call no man your father upon the earth, for one is your Father, which is in heaven.—*Matt.* 23:9.

I shall discusss this subject in another lecture. All these principles of Christ's doctrine stir up the old grounded opinions of persons, and trouble is the result, as every new idea must battle its way over the stone wall of prejudice and ignorance.

Some time ago a gentleman refused to call in a doctor to see his (the gentleman's) sick child, as he was trusting the Lord to heal the sick. The neighborhood arose and became almost desperate against the man. The Legislature of that State was in session at the time, and the Governor sent in a special message, asking that some law be passed that would catch the gentleman; and the Legislature tried it, but the Constitution of the United States stood in their way. I was in that State at the time, and I found the church people among the most clamorous to wring

the man's neck because he was such a fool (as *they* thought) as to think that Christ would heal any one nowadays. They were after the man like a set of wolves.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves.—*Matt.* 10:16.

Beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and bring you before governors.—*Matt.* 10:17–18.

It is astonishing what *intense* hate and malice will arise in a neighborhood when the Spirit of God walks through it. And it is just as bad now as it was in the days of the apostles. I used to think that the reason Christ and the apostles had such a desperate time with the people was on account of the doctrine being new, but, in my travels over the earth, I have found that the green-eyed monsters of spite, hate, murder, and malice enter into the people just so soon as the first breath of God is scented. Men under the influence of such spiteful passion will do almost anything to the divine man who is gifted by the Lord to heal the sick and do other wonderful things. People will rise up against him and falsely swear against him in court, in order to imprison him.

The *real* spiritual gospel walks straight across human nature, and this is why it irritates and cuts deeply, as people do not want

to submit to its requirements, and they will *not* submit. They will rise up and strike at it and fight.

Brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father the child: and children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated by all men for My sake. I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. A man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.—*Matt.* 10.

And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.—*Matt.* 19:29.

These sayings of Jesus are astonishing, when judged by *our* ideas of justice and right; but if one will dig to the bottom of them, he will find the very foundation of spiritual growth. I wish I could dwell on these points and show to you some of the greatest spiritual truths underlying them; and of which truths the masses of the people have not the slightest idea, for the reason that "society" has laid down certain rules as to what is right and what is wrong, and people think that

everything must be judged by their standard rules; but when God comes along, He sweeps their rules all down and walks over them and disregards them.

For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts higher than your thoughts.—*Isa.* 55:8–9.

And therefore Jesus talks as He does about these family ties and fleshly relationships. The Divine Spirit knows that sex-love and selfishness are at the bottom of all these things, and that these two elements (sex-love and selfishness) are destructive to the soul and work against spiritual growth, so that the *real* genuine Divine Spirit Love can never enter into a family which is all tied up together with such death-dealing cords as selfishness or what is called human love, which always has a purpose; therefore, when the Lord goes into such a family, He crushes it and scatters it to the winds, so that they can never find the pieces to unite them again. Of course it makes their hearts bleed to be torn apart, but those selfish cords of human nature must be cut and destroyed before the Divine can enter.

The Lord said to Abraham, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred and from thy father's

house, and I will bless thee and make thy name great. —*Gen.* 12:1–2.

A careful study of the Bible teaching on these important things will astonish you, for the reason that your mind has been led in a certain direction concerning them, while the Bible teaches precisely the reverse; and when the Lord or any *man* having the Divine Spirit enters your neighborhood and begins to teach or act as the Spirit guides him, you will rise up in your anger and try to strike him down, as you will regard him as a very bad man—so bad, indeed, that you will think he should be killed, and you will set yourself towards doing it. Just such ideas nailed Jesus to the cross and murdered Him. The Bible tells us that the *common* people accepted Him gladly and loved Him, but that the chief priests and elders in the church were continually laying some plot to kill Him, as they regarded Him as being the very worst man on earth, because He was upsetting *their* ideas of right and wrong and was breaking down their old creeds and forms. They *hated* Him with intense hate, and spit in His face, and finally slew Him—just as the people are trying to do to-day, by arresting the faith healers, and passing laws in all the States that will prevent any one from healing the sick without first getting a diploma from some *medical* college.

Such laws would fence out Jesus Christ entirely, so that He could *not* come to this earth in bodily form, even if He so desired; and yet people are constantly praying for the second coming of Christ, and at the same time they are fixing the laws that will catch Him if He *would* come.

When the morning was come, *all* the chief priests and elders took counsel against Jesus, to put Him to death; and when they had bound Him, they led Him away, and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate, the governor.—*Matt.* 27:1–2.

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and consulted that they might take Jesus on the *sly*, and kill Him.—*Matt.* 26: 3–4.

Whenever the *real* Spirit of God enters a neighborhood, there you will find trouble, and the very *worst kind* of trouble—just as Jesus declares.

COLUMBUS, KAS., April 14, 1894.

W. A. Redding, Navarre, Kansas:

Yours of April 5th received, asking me to furnish you a few items within my line of experience.

I was "called" to heal the sick in January, 1888. At that time I was living on my farm, four miles northwest of Columbus, Kansas. While at work in my orchard, the Holy Spirit revealed to me that Christ had the same power to-day that He possessed when He healed the sick in Palestine, and that His promises were just as available now as they were when they first came from His lips. Lapse of time had not out-

lawed them. I was "driven of the Spirit" into notoriety, and forced to give *all* my time to the study of the Bible and visiting the sick.

Since then I have had 7353 cases. Not all were healed. Some for awhile believed, but in time of temptation fell away. (Luke 8:13.) The cases are scattered over some fifteen States, and it is impossible to give you the number of permanently healed. I have been called to personally visit sick parties in eight different States and one Territory. A considerable number applied by letter. (Acts 19:12.)

I make no charges. To my Father only do I look for support. I accept "free-will offerings." My visits are almost exclusively among the poor—"rich in faith." (James 2:5.)

The majority of cases are old chronic diseases, in which the parties have lost all hope of recovery through physicians, and apply to me as a "last resort." I could furnish you the names of remarkable cures, but I withhold them. It is too much like the patent medicine style.

In obedience to my present instructions from the Holy Spirit, I usually charge the patients, "See thou tell no man." (Matt. 8:4 and 9:30.) I am further instructed to require people to believe God's word without first demanding "signs." Signs follow (Mark 16–17.) They must "walk by faith, and not by sight." (II. Cor. 5:7.) The promised blessings are to those who shall believe without seeing. (John 20:29.)

Instead of attending some man-made theological school, my Father has sent me around among the sick and afflicted, where I can "study to show myself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed." (II. Tim. 2:15.) On account of the uni-

versal unbelief, I wonder that there are as many healed. Healing is only my Father's plan for introducing me among the sick poor. My real mission at present is to hunt up the "Elect," sound an alarm, urge the necessity of immediate "preparation," and to declare, "The kingdom of heaven IS AT HAND." (Matt. 10:7.)

Yes, we have been persecuted, and we thank the Father for it. The "Deems doctrine" has become a "by-word" and a "reproach." Only those with lots of backbone dare to openly befriend us. Ministers have preached against us, and have even gone to the bedside of our convalescent patients and tried to break their faith with the cry, "false Christs," "false teachers," "works of the devil," etc.

The greatest persecution against the "Deems" was the one of February, 1893, wherein my brother David and four other believers were arrested on a charge of insanity. David secured a continuance until he could subpœna witnesses. He was required to give bond in the sum of $500 for his appearance at the adjourned day! The prosecuting attorney was the superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school in Columbus. He was assisted by another prominent attorney. Messrs. Perkins and Wilson, two able attorneys of Columbus, without pay, volunteered to defend David, because they considered this case a direct assault upon religious liberty. They made a vigorous and determined fight. The trial lasted four days. It is estimated that 5000 people attended the trial.

Many witnesses were examined. Several testified that David was "crazy" because he believed in Divine healing; because he believed that the dead would

soon be raised; because he believed it was possible to put on immortality without going down through the grave; and because he believed that the God of heaven will soon set up a Kingdom (Dan. 2:44)—the New Testament Kingdom. Witnesses testified that some of the Deems patients died.

Dr. Duncan, one of the oldest practitioners in the county, was placed on the witness-stand. I quote an extract of his testimony, published in the *Kansas City Times* of February 11, 1893:

"He was a graduate of two colleges; that after he and another old physician had despaired of relieving one Mrs. Weaver of what appeared to be an incurable disease, John Deem cured her in two minutes. The State's attorneys tried to show that he had not examined her, but Dr. Duncan declared that he did make an examination the morning Deem called, and the woman was worse than he had ever seen her. He examined her next day and she was well."

Dr. Baxter, the leading physician of Columbus, testified that he was personally acquainted with David, and that, in his professional judgment, he was perfectly sane.

Excitement was intense. The streets were full of angry people, infuriated over the many wild and false reports. This prophecy seemed to be literally fulfilled: "Why do the heathen rage and the people imagine vain things" (Ps. 2:1.)

The *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* and the *Kansas City Times* both had special reporters present throughout the whole trial. The *Kansas City Times* of February 8, 1893, among other things, said this:

"The community has determined to get rid of the Deems by sending all the leaders to the insane asy-

lum if possible, and if this fails, they will be driven out of the country. The orthodox ministers preach about little else."

The *Globe-Democrat* of February 9, 1893, after looking over the situation, had this to say:

"If the attempt to rid the community of the Deems fail, the orthodox people threaten to drive them out by physical force."

David was acquitted.

In all our persecutions, we have no condemnations. There are Pharaohs to-day, raised up for this same purpose, that the name of our Father might be declared throughout all the earth. (Rom. 9:17.) These persecutions are a part of the "all things" which work together for good. (Rom. 8:28.)

This trial was published in nearly all the daily papers and brought to us many letters from distant parties hungering after more light and truth. This great publicity became our opportunity for sounding the alarm more extensively and proclaiming the approach of the great day of wrath (Rev. 6:17), when the nations shall be ruled with a "rod of iron." (Rev. 19:15.) The Lord has set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant (Isa. 11:11), and to plead face to face, like as He pleaded with our fathers in Egypt. (Ezek. 20:36.) Yours truly,

JOHN W. DEEM.

I am not personally acquainted with Mr. Deem. My attention was called to him by Dr. Duncan, a cancer doctor of Kansas City, who told me that he (Duncan) had treated a woman for some malady and that he could not benefit her, and that she went to Mr. Deem,

who cured her at once, by faith, without giving her any medicine. Dr. Duncan said he (Duncan) examined the woman before she went to Mr. Deem, and she was very bad with a chronic difficulty, and he (Duncan) examined her *after* Deem took her, and she was well. Dr. Duncan is a quiet gentleman, who talks but little.

It is astonishing that *any* can be healed by Spiritual power in this age of unbelief. The operation of such minds works against Spirit and *seems* to destroy Its power.

And Jesus did not many mighty works there *because of their unbelief.*—*Matt.* 13:58.

Sometimes a faith healer fails to cure the patient, and then the whole neighborhood is up with blood in its eye, and wants to arrest and imprison the faith man, or kill him; but a medical doctor loses a patient to-day and two to-morrow and a half-dozen next day, so that funerals are plentiful, but nobody says anything against the doctor. The faith man (having the Spirit of God) gives no poison, uses no plasters, and does nothing but apply the Spirit of God (life) on the patient, and yet *he* must be mobbed and imprisoned, while the medical doctor is saluted. When the faith healer fails, in some cases, to cure a patient, you seem to forget that Christ's disciples sometimes failed to heal also.

Lord have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. I brought him to Thy disciples, and they *could not* cure him.—*Matt.* 17:15–16.

Sometimes the minds of those surrounding the sick person are so strongly against Spiritual healing that they operate ***against*** the healing and defeat it, unless the patient and the healer have wonderful power to overcome such influences. Then, if the healer fails to cure, that same crowd comes around with a rope to hang the healer, when they themselves were the *cause* of the failure.

Before He raised up Jairus's daughter, Jesus put every unbeliever out of the room. He did not want the force of their thoughts working directly against Him. Of course He could overpower all such, yet He did not want their presence, else He would have allowed them to remain.

And He put them all out, and took her by the hand, and said, Maiden, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose.—*Luke* 8:54–55.

Sometimes a person is sick through some unseen influence or force coming from another person, and the treatment must be directed against that other person in order to heal the sick one. When I say "*treatment*," I mean spiritual treatment, not drug treatment. It sometimes occurs that when the

Spiritual healer lifts the sickness off of a patient that same sickness strikes the healer, and he must have the power and the knowledge to throw it off, else it will stick fast to him, as sickness is not a *physical* thing. It is a mental or spiritual condition showing itself out on the physical body. The body simply shows that some unseen force is working in or on it, and the *real* remedy must be mental and spiritual; and the man who knows how to handle these unseen forces (mental and spiritual) can throw the sickness off the sick person; but in making the conditions favorable so that the power in the healer can reach the sick one, it forms such an unseen mental connecting link between the healer and the patient that the same mental and spiritual force that is working on the patient and producing the sick body reaches over and connects itself to the healer; and if the healer is a divine man (with the Spirit of God working the cure), the unseen force leaves the patient and flows against the Spirit of God, in the healer, and is there consumed by the fire of God, in the healer, so that the healer feels the effect only an instant, and sometimes not at all. When the woman touched the clothes of Jesus, He felt power go out of Him, and He asked who touched Him; and they tried

to make Him believe that the crowd of people around Him had accidentally pressed up against Him; but He knew better. He felt that some unseen spiritual and mental force had struck a gainst His spiritual make-up, and that He had killed it; and sure enough it turned out to be so, as the woman came forward and acknowledged that she had been sick, and that she touched Him and was healed (Luke 8:43–49).

What a glorious thing it would be if our church people would strive to come into this fine spiritual condition, so that they could *feel* these unseen forces touching them, as Jesus did, instead of arguing about the *mode* of water baptism. Jesus, who was constantly in communication with God the Father, and possessed all power and all knowledge in heaven and in earth, had to take a back seat while the elders and the high priests argued the Mosaic Laws. The same kind of actions are now being repeated.

BEATRICE, NEB., April 23, 1894.

W. A. Redding, Navarre, Kansas:

In reply to your card of the 20th inst., I will say: I presume you have seen a sketch of my trial in the *Journal* of May, 1893.

The churches did not make an *open* fight against me. The pastors of some of them paid close attention during the trial. It changed public sentiment in our

favor very much. While the churches, to-day, do *not* appear friendly towards us, yet they seem disposed to let us alone. The trial was brought by the doctors of the State. They took an appeal to the Supreme Court, on a question of law. Within nine days from the time the papers were filed, the court handed down a decision in favor of the doctors. We *expect* to go to the United States Supreme Court.

A report is circulated that the doctors were assessed $5 each for the purpose of pushing this case.

The section of law that was intended to prohibit citizens of the State of Nebraska from praying a prayer that will heal the sick reads as follows:

"SECTION 17. Any person shall be regarded as practicing medicine within the meaning of this act who shall operate on, profess to heal, or prescribe for, or otherwise treat any physical or mental ailment of another."

The statute of our State requires all who "prescribe for, claim to heal, or otherwise treat any mental or physical ailment of another," to procure a certificate from our State Board of Health, stating that they are graduates from some regular medical school. God has been healing a good many sick people in our State the last eight years. Because of the fact that His work does not employ drugs in proving His power, the doctors of our State sought to frame a law that would apprehend Him, and they employed the terms, "profess to heal, or otherwise treat." The Supreme Court was asked to pass upon the terms, "profess to heal, or otherwise treat," and by its "opinion" it virtually says that a prayer which is intended to heal the sick comes under this head. When this "opinion" was handed down, the doctors of our city

met and passed resolutions of thanks to our county attorney for his success in getting this decision.

Their law has failed to stay the progress of the Spirit in our land. The officers do not know where to find the Supreme Being, who (according to their idea) is violating their law.

Yours in truth,

E. M. BUSWELL.

You must bear it in mind that the *doctors* did not make this law. The Legislature of Nebraska made it, and the members composing the Legislature came from the people and were a part of the people; therefore the *people* of Nebraska must be held responsible for it. They have put themselves on record as being opposed to the doctrines of Jesus, and by their law they have warned the Christ that He must not come into Nebraska and heal the sick as He did in Palestine; yet all over Nebraska can be seen a multitude of church spires, and every Sunday great crowds of people rush thereto and sing and talk of Jesus and pray for His "second coming," well knowing that their laws are so framed that He would be arrested within fifteen minutes from the time He would set His feet in their State.

Four years ago an effort was made (quietly) to push through the Kansas Legislature a similar law, that would prevent Christ from entering the State, but it did not pass. A

prominent preacher told me that he was helping to work the law through and have it adopted, yet this same preacher was a member of a church whose platform advocated Spiritual healing, and it is so recorded in their book of principles. It reminds me of the political parties. They adopt platforms, setting out their doctrines, and then *do* just the reverse. Another effort will soon be made to put this law onto Kansas, and it remains to be seen whether the people of this State (Kansas) will put themselves on record as being opposed to having Christ come within her borders. If such a law receive the sanction of our Legislature, I suggest that they attach onto it a provision that large signs shall be put on the State line, clear around the State, as follows:

CHRIST NOT WANTED HERE.

KEEP OFF THE GRASS.

Had such signs been put up in Nebraska, Mr. Buswell, whose letter I have just read to you, would have known that Nebraska people wanted nothing to do with Christ's gospel. He saw the many church houses all over the State, and took them, perhaps, as an indication that the people believed in Christ's teachings; but since he has been dragged through

the courts for practicing Spiritual healing, he has learned that the number of church houses in a neighborhood is no indication of the spiritual enlightenment of the people living there.

Of course Mr. Buswell had no diploma, as he does not believe in medicine. Neither did Jesus Christ use medicines or have any diploma. Perhaps you will say that Buswell's method is not the same as that which Jesus practiced. Neither is the medical method the same as the Christ method.

Thus saith the Lord: Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.—*Jer.* 17:5.

In vain shalt thou use many medicines.—*Jer.* 46:11.

The diseased have you not strengthened, neither have you healed that which was sick.—*Ezek.* 34:4.

And Asa was diseased in his feet, yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians; and Asa died.—*II. Chron.* 16:12–13.

I am the Lord that healeth thee.—*Ex.* 15:26.

Now why do you make so much disturbance against Buswell's method, even if you are certain that it is not Christ's method? The instructions of Jesus, in this line, are laid down in the Book, in the case of the man who was performing miracles in Christ's name, and yet would not or did not associate with the disciples of Jesus. The disciples were

in favor of having the man arrested (I presume) for doing such things in the Lord's name when *they* thought it was some other method than that which Jesus used. Jesus told them to let the man alone, and not molest him.

> And John said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in Thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him: But Jesus said, Forbid him *not:* for there is no man which shall do a miracle in My name that can speak evil of Me. For he that is not against us is for us.—*Mark* 9:38–40.

So here we see that Christ rather favored the man who was performing cures in Jesus' name, while the Bible quotations which I just read preceding this strike *directly* against medicines; yet, in the face of all this, we find people so tender-hearted towards God and His Book that they just reach out and embrace the thing God strikes against, and fight the miracle method, which Christ favored. They claim that they fight it because it is not *divine*, yet Christ's words are in favor of it rather than the medicines. How dreadfully unbalanced the human race is on all things. Prejudice holds them with a tight grip. People are running directly across the line of the Divine Influx, and, as a consequence, nations and individuals are into a general entanglement, which never can be adjusted until the

individuals turn their course in the same direction with the Divine Will, so that "Thy will be done in earth as in heaven."

It is this unbalanced condition that causes the trouble whenever the Spirit of God walks through a neighborhood. It upsets the one-sided ideas of people and turns them around so that they do not see things as they did before, and those who have not the Light look upon such actions as the rankest insanity. It never enters their heads that perhaps it may be their *own* minds which are out of order.

Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is good, and the perfect will of God.—*Rom.* 12:2.

Perhaps you will say that I should not mention those sayings of Jesus about how the Divine Spirit works and causes families to be disrupted and a general bad time among the people. I remind you that it is not *my* doctrine. It was brought to this earth nearly 1900 years ago, by One greater than I, and if you have any fault to find with it, just put it on His shoulders, as He is perfectly able to bear it and defend Himself. You need not strike at *me*. *He* declared the doctrine and had it recorded, so that all the world can read it, and *I* have read it and studied it, and I have seen its operations, and I find that it works exactly as He says; but none of you people

will believe it until you begin to come into the Spirit and have an opportunity to watch Its workings.

You will have an opportunity to see It before many years, as God is certainly selecting His *Elect* Body of people to stand as the angel of the Lord before the world (Zech. 12: 8); and in making His selection, He declares (in the Book):

> I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.—*Jer.* 3:14.
>
> Two shall be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; one shall be taken, and the other left.—*Matt.* 24:40–41.

When this strikes your neighborhood and takes your wife, or your son, or your daughter, or your husband, or your mother, then trouble will begin in your vicinity. You will resort to clubs and guns, and, when you fail in that, you will be asking the courts to prevent your family from being torn apart and destroyed and your business affairs upset. You will be having your wife, or whichever member of your family it is who is being drawn by the Spirit, arrested and tried for insanity, and all your neighbors will be more than willing to swear how very insane the person is. You will put the insane one in jail awhile, until the Lord works it around to

defeat you. Thus it will go, from one thing to another, until you are defeated all around, as you certainly *will* be, as God will take the person He selects, if all the people and all the courts in the world try to prevent it. I have watched these things, and it is beyond the power of words to describe what a furor it creates. You will jump onto this man or that person as being the cause of it, and you will arrest him and jail him awhile. Then is the time "a man's foes shall be they of his own household, and the father rises up against his son, and the child against its parents, and the mother against her daughter," etc., etc., as Jesus declares. You need not think that it will escape your neighborhood. It is bound to come, as it is now at work in this great country. The Tabernacle of God is now being set up, right here in the United States. It is not being built with hands and hammer and nails. God is the builder, and He is using human bodies as the material; and they are being carefully hewn and lined up before being placed in the great building. It is this hewing process that hurts. I have had God's chisel applied to me twenty-five years, and I have walked up and down through the fiery furnace all that time, during which the blazes seemed to leap clear over my already parched

head, and the very breath of the unnamed regions seemed to be puffed into my face like a withering blast.

God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not; that He may withdraw man from his purpose [business pursuits]. Man is chastened with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain; so that he abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat. His flesh is consumed away, so that it can not be seen; and his bones stick out. Yea, his soul draweth near to the grave, and his life to the destroyers. Then God is gracious to man, and saith, Deliver him from going down into the pit. He shall pray to God, and God will be favorable to him, and he shall see God's face with joy. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and *his life shall see the light;* and his flesh shall become fresher than a child's, and he shall return to the days of his youth. All these things God works on men to bring back their souls from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.—*Job.* 33.

While passing through the redemption process you cannot even hope to escape tribulation and suffering in a multitude of ways. Strange and peculiar things will come upon you, and your friends will assign *this* cause and *that* cause as a reason for your trouble, as people do not understand the actions of Spirit and spirits, and, as a consequence, they make up their minds from appearances, and appearances are *always* deceptive, for the reason that nothing is what it *seems* to be. You will be

cornered and put in the most *ridiculous* positions, so as to make your life appear contradictory, and draw down upon you the ridicule and hate of the outside world, so as to cut you loose from worldly ties and the association of friends, and, at the same time, bring sorrow to your own heart, in order to chisel off some of those rough corners and foolish notions about you. It is the furnace that burns away the useless material which cannot be carried with you into a high spiritual condition.

I have refined thee; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.—*Isa.* 48:10.

For He is like a refiner's fire.—*Mal.* 3:2.

I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried.—*Zech.* 13:9.

The book of Revelation speaks of destroying the inhabitants by thirds; and this scripture about refining the third part evidently refers to this third. It is quite evident (from Bible teaching) that those who want to be redeemed and freed from all bondage, and gain liberty as the sons of God, must pass through dreadful things.

After passing through each bad spell of redemption sickness, or some other kind of tribulation, you will notice (in the course of time) that something has been torn away from you, so that you can see spiritual things

much better than you could before passing through the ordeal. Spirit seems to set up a fermenting process in your system, something like that which enters into fresh cider when put into a cask. It begins to "work" and foam, and, if you keep the cask full clear to the top and leave an aperture open, the "working" process will bring all the little sticks and pieces of apple to the aperture and push them out, so as to leave the cider perfectly clear and purified from trash. It looks like a mad foaming process, but it must pass through it in order to be purified, and so must you pass through it, my dear friend, in order to be purified sufficiently to enable you to talk with God.

For we must through *much* tribulation come into the Kingdom of God.—*Acts* 14:22.

He that shall endure unto the end shall be saved. —*Matt.* 24:13.

This last passage shows that you must *endure* something. If I could reach God and become spiritual by joining some church and being baptized in water, it would be a nice easy way to slip through into the Spiritual kingdom.

If we suffer, we shall also reign with Christ.—*II. Tim.* 2:12.

We suffer with Christ that we may be glorified together.—*Rom.* 8:17.

If any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed. Let him glorify God on his behalf.—*I. Peter* 4:16.

God the Father would not break His spiritual law to let even His own Son (Jesus) pass through into perfectness without going through the most horrifying suffering and tribulation. Neither will God break His law to let *you* go through on flowery beds of ease, and come up into the high spiritual condition where you can speak to the waters and they will obey you and be quiet. No, my dear friend, you do not gain these great things by simply joining a church and being baptized with water. The water baptism is only a *symbol* or *picture* held up to show to us the fiery furnace of purification and Spirit which wash us clean. John the Baptist was sent on ahead to baptize with water, as a symbol of the *real* baptism, which Jesus would use.

I [John] indeed baptize you with water, but He [Christ] that cometh after me is mightier than I, and shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with *fire*.—*Matt.* 3:11.

The serious mistake the people are making is in taking the photograph or symbol (water baptism) as the *real* thing, instead of considering it as only the *picture* of the real thing. The real baptism will make you see visions and enable you to lay hands on the

sick and make them recover, or speak a diversity of tongues, or discern spirits, etc., etc. You may not have *all* of these gifts, but you will have *some* of them. Spirit is just the same now as it was in the days of the apostles, and if you have It, you can perform the same things which *they* performed.

Greater things than I do ye shall do.—*John* 14:12.

Many are called, but few are chosen.—*Matt.* 20:16.

They are not willing to go through the fiery furnace and tribulation about which I have spoken. The holy men of old had to go through it, Jesus went through it, the apostles went through it, and so must you. Look at the history of Abraham—how God called him away from his father's house, and from all his kindred, and out from his native country, and the trials he underwent. Begin at the twelfth chapter of Genesis.

Read the tribulations of Jacob, the most cutting of which was the loss of his favorite son, Joseph, in a mysterious way (Genesis 37).

Pass next to the record of Joseph, whose brothers threw him into an old cistern or pit, and how some travelers drew Joseph up out of the pit and sold him to some freighting teams, which took him to Egypt, where he was sold again to an Egyptian; and the Egyptian's wife blackmailed Joseph and it

threw him into prison. His history is a most pathetic thing, and shows that what *seems* to be evil is only the Good at work in a way which we do not see. If the people of this age had been there, they would have declared that the treatment of Joseph was horrible and that the "*devil* was in it." It will pay you to read the whole story, beginning at the thirty-seventh chapter and continuing to the end of the book of Genesis, excepting the thirty-eighth chapter.

Your next lesson on God's way of doing things will be the history of Moses. How he was born and hid away three months, and then his mother made a basket out of bulrushes and put him in it and covered him over, and then set the basket in the water among the flags. Pharaoh's daughter came along and took him out of the basket and claimed him as her own son. When he became a man, he saw two men fighting, and Moses took a hand in the fight and killed an Egyptian and hid the dead body in the sand. When this crime became known, Moses had to leave the country and hide himself away from the officers (Exodus 2) many years, until all the people who were hunting after him died and the murder was forgotten (Exodus 4:19), and then he went back to his old home.

The Lord had him cornered, so that he would not dare go back to his relatives until the Lord was *ready* for him to return. After Moses had committed the crime of murder, the Lord used it against him as a bar-rail to fence him away from his old associates. Had it not been for this murder, Moses would never have thought of leaving his own country. He would, no doubt, have hung around his relatives and friends and acted just as all "society" acts, so that Divine Spirit could have no touch on him. But he had to "take to the woods" and remain alone (out in the deserts), herding sheep. While out there alone in the wilds, his mind would naturally meditate on his crime committed in Egypt, and of course he grew serious and sorrowful, and then was the right time for the Lord to approach him and begin to teach him spiritual things and bring him up to that high condition necessary to enable him to speak to the rock and have the water come forth for the million or more people of Israel to drink, when he was leading them from Egypt to Palestine. I call your attention to the fact that no revival meetings were held out there in the deserts while Moses was hiding from the officers who were hunting him for murder, and therefore it cannot be said that he

"*got religion*" at any such a meeting. The history of all Godly men shows that their spiritual education took place while they were banished away from relatives, friends, and "society." Some of them were arrested and thrown into the dungeon and shut out from the people entirely. It is worth your while to notice these points. They will open your eyes as to how spirituality grows in a person, and lead you to see how absurd and false the teaching of the churches is on "getting religion" all in a minute, at some big meeting, where everything is noise and confusion. It depends on what you *call* religion. *Real Godliness* (so that you have the Spirit to work miracles) comes slowly, step by step, under the most patient nursing, *in the silence.*

The whole process of coming into a high spiritual condition is pictured out to us in the journey of the Twelve Tribes of Israel from Egypt to Palestine. Egypt represents our condition when we are in darkness and grabbing after dollars and living in the wild, insane ideas of the worldly way. We are then slaves to appetites, passions, and customs, and, finally, we become so bound down with such things that we make up our minds to cut loose from *all* of them and turn over a new leaf and start out from such a way of liv-

ing; so we *start* from darkness (Egypt) under great difficulties, just as the Israelites did. We cross the Red Sea while a great host of relatives, friends, and neighbors are coming after us (like Pharaoh) to arrest us for insanity and other grievances. The Red Sea closes up on them and shuts them back and leaves us lonely in the desert. Then we are led forward and back and around through the wilderness, where the water is bitter—just as the Israelites had it—and through dens of snakes, which bite us and poison us and threaten to kill us, and *will* kill us unless we look towards the *big* snake stuck up on a pole, as Moses put one up, you know, to represent Christ. A look towards the big brass snake healed their poisonous bites (Numbers 21:8–9), and then they would move on towards the land of *light*, Palestine. Finally some other disaster would come up before them, and they would climb through it and go on. All this represents those who journey towards the high spiritual condition about which I am talking; and it is most unfortunate that people know so little about the Old Testament, which *pictures* out the spiritual things that were to come afterward, when the Christ would set up His new order of things on the earth. The Israelites finally reached the promised

land, and, in course of time, they were established into one of the most brilliant kingdoms that ever existed on this earth.

Solomon finally became their king, and he seemed to know everything, and had golden fixtures inside and outside the Temple, where God dwelt, and from which place the Lord directed His people. Whenever any one fell into trouble, he would look towards Jerusalem and ask God to help him out, and relief would come.

All this is a *picture* of how God dwells in a man or set of men, and we must look to God, *in* those men, for help, as God is always incarnated or in the body of a man or men, and we must turn our eyes towards *them* and greet the Lord *in them.* Right here is the "rub" that rasps against our ideas. People imagine that such actions are worshiping the man or men, just because we salute them; but it is the *Christ* in them whom we are saluting, just as it was God whom the Israelites worshiped by looking towards the Temple in Jerusalem. God was in the little gold box, called the Ark of the Covenant, which rested in the Temple; and falling down before the box was not worshiping the box, but the Lord *in* the box. This is why the New Testament tells us:

> Whatever you do to one of these men you do to Me [Christ].—*Matt.* 25:40.

If you turn your back on such a man, you are rejecting the Lord, who has seen fit to locate Himself *in* the man with power. If you salute the man, you are saluting the Christ in the man. The Christ has located Himself in that man to deliver you from your bondage.

And it is shall come to pass that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in Mount Zion shall be deliverance, *and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.—Joel* 2:32.

So, here, we have it plainly stated that the *remnant* whom the Lord shall call will have power of deliverance. This "*remnant*" is the same as the New Testament calls the *Elect* (Matthew 24:22, 24, Romans 9:27, and Isaiah 65:22). This *Elect* Body of people is now being brought together, here in the United States, as I have stated heretofore, and they will be the Tabernacle of God, with the living altar of Spiritual fire burning all the time, as was pictured out in the wilderness, when the Israelites were on their journey from Egypt to Palestine. It will pay you to study that journey carefully and notice especially how they had the altar, the Ark of the Covenant, the Tabernacle, and the camp arranged, as it was all done by commandment of the Lord to picture out before the world the unseen things of Spirit and Its hidden

workings. Begin at the seventh chapter of Exodus and read through to the book of Judges. A minute description of the golden box, called the Ark of the Covenant, with the mercy seat on top, will be found in Exodus 25; a description of the Tabernacle in Exodus 26; and of the Altar in Exodus 27. The twentieth and twenty-first verses of this chapter will show you how the lamp had to be kept burning all the time in the Tabernacle —just outside the veil which was hung up in front of the golden Ark to hide the Lord's dwelling-place from all the people. This veil was torn in two, from top to bottom, when Jesus cried out with a loud voice, at His crucifixion (Matthew 27:51). The Lord's dwelling-place was no longer hidden—the whole world had access to Him from the moment He said, "It is finished." All those things acted out by the Israelites were *symbols* or *pictures*, but the Tabernacle *now* being set up is the *real* thing. It has no veil, no altar, no golden Ark, no lamp, no shew-bread, that you can see with your eyes; and yet it has all these, in working order, in the spiritual, and it will be in perfect working order when God collects together and leads the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel from "the north country" and puts them in their own land.

The day will come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, The Lord liveth, which brought up and led the *seed* of the *House of Israel* out of the *north* country, and from *all* countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.—*Jer.* 23:7–8.

And they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob, My servant. . . . My *Tabernacle* shall be with them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.—*Ezek.* 37:25, 27.

This has no reference to *Jews*, as it distinctly says it is the "*House of Israel*," which is the Lost Ten Tribes, who are *not* Jews. God always calls the Jews Judah or House of Judah. As to the distinction between Israel and the Jews, see my chapter of Bible references, headed ISRAEL HISTORY IN BRIEF.

The collecting of the people to this Tabernacle, now being built, is what causes the trouble described by Jesus where He says that children will rise up against parents, and parents against children, and husband against wife, and daughter against mother, etc., etc., and that a man's foes shall be they of his own household; as the Lord declares that He will pick them by taking "one of a city and two of a family"; take one man out of the field, and leave the other one; take one woman from a mill, and leave the other woman.

Just as Spirit wants a person, It will make Itself known to that person and take him or her to the *living* Tabernacle, where the Spiritual altar has the fire (Spiritual fire) burning at all times to consume all the dross and unnecessary things away from that person. Of course you will fight against the person's going, as it may be your wife or your favorite son. And all the explanations and arguments that wife or son can make to you will not convince you, as no person can discern spiritual things with his natural or every-day mind, and the explanations will look to *your* mind as *sure* evidence that your wife or your son is becoming *insane*; and all your neighbors will agree with you and will be your main witnesses in the court to prove the person insane. The wife or son will not be able to make *you* see the Light.

> For the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. *Many* shall be purified, and made white, and *tried*, but the wicked shall continue to do wickedly; and *none of the wicked* shall understand, but the *wise* [spiritually wise] *shall understand.—Daniel* 12:9–10.

I am aware of the fact that you do not understand what I am talking about on this Tabernacle subject, and you will think that I myself do not know what I am saying; but

you just wait until it strikes your own family, and then you will remember these words, and also the words of Jesus about setting people at variance with their relatives and tearing up families.

In the meantime study carefully the history of all the holy men and the prophets and the apostles, and note the sufferings and tribulations through which they had to pass in order to come up into the high state of spirituality necessary for them to carry on the work allotted to them.

David was a man "after God's own heart," and yet he was almost constantly in trouble; out of one close place into another and another; then into sickness of the worst kind. His relatives and his friends turned against him and ran him out in the woods; and those who tried to help him had to run down in a well and have a woman cover the well over with boards and lay corn on the boards to hide them away from the pursuers. David writes it up in his own language, as follows:

> Mine enemies speak evil of me, and say, When shall he die and his name perish? All that hate me whisper together against me and devise my hurt. They say an evil disease cleaveth fast to me, and now that I am down, I shall rise up no more. Mine own familiar friend hath lifted up his heel against me.—*Psalms* 41.

Innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me; they are more than the hairs of my head; therefore my heart faileth me.—*Psalms* 40:12.

I am consumed by the blow of Thine hand. When Thou, with rebukes, correctest man for iniquity, Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth. —*Psalms* 39:10–11.

Thine arrows stick fast in me. There is no soundness in my flesh. My wounds stink and are corrupt, and I am bowed down greatly, so that I go mourning all the day long. My loins are filled with a loathsome disease, and I am feeble and sore broken. —*Psalms* 38.

False witnesses did rise up, and they laid to my charge things that I knew not. In mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together against me.—*Psalms* 35.

The prophet Elijah was a great man with God, and he finally became so perfected that God took him up into heaven without passing him through death (II. Kings 2:11); and yet while Elijah was on earth he went through tribulations and had to hide himself away from his enemies and live out, alone, in a cave, like all the other men of God had been forced to do. He attended no revival meetings and was shut out from "society."

Get thee hence, and hide thyself by the brook Chereth. . . . . I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.—*I. Kings* 17:3–4.

Jezebel declared that she would kill Elijah.

And when he saw that, he arose and went for his life . . . . a day's journey into the wilderness, and *requested for himself that he might die.* And he came to a cave, and lodged there.—*I. Kings* 19.

The men of God had such dreadful tribulations that many of them asked God for death.

When Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord' Obadiah took a hundred prophets and hid them in a cave, and fed them bread and water.—*I. Kings* 18:4.

Pass to the record of Daniel's life—how he was thrown into the den of lions; all on account of his insisting on serving God and claiming that God helps people who put their trust in Him (Daniel 6:16).

Jesus tells us in Matthew 11:13–14, Matthew 17:10–14, and Mark 9:11–14, that John the Baptist was the old prophet Elijah put in a new body and born onto the earth again like any other child is born; and such being the case, we know, therefore, that John the Baptist had lived on the earth about 900 years before his second birth on earth, and that he was (during his *first* stay on earth) a great prophet, going under the name of Elijah, and that he was taken up from earth in a chariot of fire (II. Kings 2:11), and that the Lord promised to send him back to earth before the Christ was born (Malachi 4:5); and He *did* send him back (Luke 1:13–16 and 57–64); From all this record of him, we know that

John the Baptist was ordained (before his birth) to be a very great man with God, and yet we find that his life, before he started out on the Lord's work, was spent in loneliness in the deserts. The Lord kept him shut away from "society."

His mother said, He shall be called John. And the child grew and became strong in Spirit, and *was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.*—*Luke* 1:60, 80.

He was not sent away to any theological college, neither did he attend any big revival meetings and "get religion" there. The Book tells us that the word of God came to him in the wilderness (Luke 3:2).

Jesus went out into the wilderness and fasted forty days and forty nights, and the Book shows that He usually went up into a mountain, and *away* from people, to pray. He knew the benefit of silence and meditation. All of you have read the accounts of his very great tribulations and sufferings, and I need not dwell upon them. He went through the law of Spirit, which seems to be that we must overcome all things by suffering from them, and then we have power over them. And just in proportion as you are called to do a great work, your suffering and tribulation will be great while you are being prepared for the work. The Lord puts you through every-

thing and gives you a *personal* experience necessary for you in carrying on the work allotted to you. You do not get this education at college. It is a *spiritual* education, which no one but the Lord can teach. You need not rush yourself into trouble for the purpose of getting these experiences, as such actions on your part will not teach you anything. Just go along in your every-day life, holding to Spirit, and just at the right time and at the right place you will find yourself cornered and a fence all around you, so that you can neither back out nor go ahead; and when the clouds of trouble begin to appear all over you, then is just the time when you are getting your schooling, but you will not notice it *then*. After it is all over and other things take place, *then* you will see that the other trouble had a lesson in it for you.

Brethren, count it all *joy* when you fall into divers temptations.—*James* 1:2.

Let no man say he is tempted by the *Lord*. He tempts no man.—*James* 1:13.

I now call your attention to the record of Job; but unless you have passed through a long siege of terrible sickness and suffering, you can not realize his sayings and his anxiety for death.

Let the day perish wherein I was born. Why

did I not die from the womb? for then had I been at rest.—*Job* 3.

I shall not consume any more time in presenting to you the records of men of tribulation. I could call your attention to many more, but I have shown to you enough to set you to thinking about how people come into godliness and gain the Spiritual power which enables them to talk with God, see visions, heal the sick, speak different languages, etc.

You can see that the teaching of the churches on this point is out of order; and this is one of the reasons why they are so positive that "the day of miracles" is past. They know that *they* have no such power, and they refuse to believe that any one else has; and they rise up and strike the man who has followed the Jesus Christ method and gained the ear of Spirit.

I admit that many "false prophets" and miracle-workers will arise from this time on, and they will do things that would deceive the *very Elect*, if it were possible; but what are the churches going to do in distinguishing the *genuine* Christly miracles and prophets from those *not* authorized by the Lord? There are now many real divine prophets and seers at work, right in among the *unauthorized* persons, who can overcome natural laws and do wonderful things.

When the blade was sprung up and brought forth fruit, *then appeared the tares* also. Let both grow up together until the harvest.—*Matt.* 13:26, 30.

You must not undertake to pull up the tares, lest you root up the wheat with them.—*Matt.* 13:29.

Without the Holy Ghost you cannot distinguish the true prophets from the false ones, and, as I have told you before, you must not reject *all* of them in order to be sure of not being deceived, as you will run up against one of the *real*, authorized prophets of God, and if you reject him and call him "false prophet," working miracles by some *evil spirit*, you are then calling the Holy Ghost the devil. You cannot go to your church and have *it* decide for you as to which is the false prophet and which is the true one, as your church is just as ignorant on that point as *you* are. They may call a meeting and take a *vote* on it, as to which is the false miracle-worker and which is the true one, but the decision amounts to nothing, as it is just as liable to condemn the man of God as the other one. They both work the same kind of miracles right in front of you. Right here is where you need the help of the Tabernacle and altar, which are now being established, to protect the Elect from just such things, as the Testament tells us that the *Elect* cannot be deceived. In *many* respects your spiritual

growth will go on better if you leave the churches alone.

This people draweth nigh unto Me with their *mouth* and honoreth Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me; but *in vain* they do worship Me, teaching for doctrines [of God] the commandments of men. —*Matt.* 15:8–9.

You have been taught, so many hundred years, that God is away off in the skies somewhere, and that you are separate and apart from Him, that you must bring your mind to realize that God is *in you*, and that your *very life* is God, and that you cannot exist a moment without God. Christ, speaking through Jesus, says:

Without *Me* you can do nothing.—*John* 15:5.

I am with you always.—*Matt.* 28:20.

The mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but is now revealed; namely, Christ [Spirit] is in you.—*Col.* 1:26–27.

In order to bring your mind to realize that Christ is your life and that God is not so far away as you thought, just repeat over to yourself *continually:*

"God is the Life of me."

"Christ is in my body."

"Without Christ I can do nothing."

"I am the son of God."

"God is my Father."

"God is my Mother."

"I sprang from God."

"I am in God and God is in me."

"Spirit tells me all things necessary for me."

"Christ dwells in me *continually* and flows through me and shows Itself to me just in proportion as I realize It."

Speaking these words over to ourselves has a powerful effect on our minds to make us see the truth of the statements. You can speak them out with your voice, or in a whisper, any way you prefer.

Declare it over and over to yourself, that Spirit is in you, and that It is ready to do all things for you, and that It shows to you the *true* path. Just speak these words and hold to them, and after a time you will have the Spirit showing Itself to you by telling you things while your body is asleep. In this you must not be too certain that you are getting the correct understanding of matters, as you are new at dealing directly with Spirit, and you do not know that It nearly always uses symbols to represent a thing, and it will be not easy to get at the meaning of the symbols. Besides, this way of communicating to you is only the *first* step, as you are not yet in a condition to receive the open visions, and your first lessons will be considerably tangled

and mixed up with your old former self. Paul declares that he died daily; by this he meant that he put down a little of his *old* self each day. It is this *old* self that blockades or hinders the Spirit; therefore It touches your inner man while your body is out of the way, in sleep, and your *mind* is quiet and non-resisting.

The book of Revelation is made up of symbols and mysterious visions. John saw a black horse; a white horse; a beast rise up out of the sea; a woman with the moon under her feet, etc., etc. Daniel saw a ram and a goat fighting (Daniel 8), and various other curious visions which he could not understand.

I, Daniel, was grieved in my spirit, in the midst of my body, and the *visions of my head troubled me.* I asked the truth of all this.—*Danl.* 7:15–16.

I heard, but I understood not.—*Danl.* 12:8.

So if the old, experienced prophets of God could not always get at the meaning of the visions, *you*, in your *beginning*, need not worry if you see curious things. Daniel says some of the visions made him sick and he fainted (Daniel 8:27), and that it threw him into a deep sleep, and he become dumb and no breath in him (Daniel 10 and 8:18), and that he became afraid and trembled (Daniel 10:11).

Pictures, words, and sentences will be held up before you to illustrate the things which are to happen to you in the future, and it will *terrify* you. I once saw fire and smoke rolling out of the roof of the office I had occupied in the East, and which was three thousand miles away from me. I took it to mean that the building was burning down, but so soon as the mail could come through to me, it announced that an old acquaintance of mine, who was occupying the office, had died. I could mention a multitude of things on this line, but it is not good to speak of them, as people are so material in their minds that they believe nothing until they are *forced.*

Thousands of people are now coming into this spiritual condition, and are having experiences in visions and other Godly gifts, but they all keep their experiences secret unless they meet with a person who understands such things. People think that no spiritual miracles are done in *their* neighborhood because they never hear of any, and this is just the reason they do not hear of it. They laugh at such "nonsense," as they call it, and taunt the person who ventures to drop a crumb of good to them. Christ understood human beings—how stiff-necked they are—and this is why He tells us not to cast our pearls before

swine, as they will turn and bite us; and they *will* do it every time. Jesus nearly always told His followers not to tell any one of the great things He did before their eyes. I meet many spiritual persons nowadays, and they all have a hesitancy about mentioning their experiences. Daniel, the prophet, says:

I kept the matter in my heart [a secret].—*Daniel* 7:28.

I argued with myself a long time before I could get my consent to even mention any of my own experiences and tribulations; and I do so only for the purpose of helping other creatures to see that Spirit deals with persons the same to-day as It did thousands of years ago. I have been in the whirlpool of misery, sickness, and distraction, in their most grinding way, thirty-five years; and a thousand times I have asked God for death. My experience is so much like that of the prophet Jeremiah that I shall here quote his words and adopt them as my own:

I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of His wrath. He hath led me into darkness, but not into light. Surely against me He is turned. My flesh and my skin hath He made old. He hath broken my bones, and builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail, and set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old. He hath hedged me about, so that I can not get out: He hath made my chain heavy. When I cry, He shutteth out my prayer. He

hath enclosed my ways, and hath made my paths crooked. He was to me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places. He hath turned aside my way, and pulled me in pieces, and made me desolate. I was a derision to all my people. He hath filled me with bitterness, and hath broken my teeth with gravel stones; He hath removed my soul far from peace, and hath covered himself with a cloud, so that my prayer would not pass through. Mine enemies chased me sore, without any cause. They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.—*Lamentations* 3.

Before I formed thee I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.—*Jeremiah* 1:5.

You would suppose, inasmuch as he was ordained a prophet before he was born, that Jeremiah would slip through into a high spiritual condition easily, and get all the good things of God without passing through the fiery furnace; but his words tell us otherwise. People read such things in the Bible and think they are poetry or some fiction; but let me tell you that they are describing their very great afflictions, but it is not realized by any reader unless he himself has passed through the same things; and I am the man who has passed through them, and have drunk of the bitter waters all along the road. The record of Job is an *exact* picture

of a reality, and no person could have written such things without having had the living experience. Job's misery was great; and about the time he would be exhausted to the very last notch, he would lie down, hoping to get a little rest, but he would no more than be comfortably stretched upon his bed than visions of various kinds would be held up before him (asleep and awake), picturing out some *other* desperate ordeal just ahead for him.

When I say, My bed shall comfort me, then *Thou scarest me with dreams and terrifiest me through visions*, so that my soul chooseth strangling and *death rather than life*. I *loathe* life. I would not live alway. Let me alone.—*Job* 7:13–17.

I have passed through these things described by Job, and I know just how a person is kept in agitation by pictures of things to come. You are getting your spiritual schooling then. You are being taught that things do not "happen," but that an unseen force is moving every little detail. When it is shown to you that a certain thing will take place in a certain way at a certain time, then when it occurs that way you will know that it did not just "happen" so, although other people are *sure* that it came by chance. We have a big case of this kind, right now, in the United States, and, in fact, all over the world. We

see a general uprising everywhere; people marching in squads over the country. Society and governments are trembling — not knowing what this clamor means. They think it is brought on by the gold standard, the tariff, the Democratic party, the Alliance, failure of crops, and a hundred other things. People always assign some cause why they are sick, or what brought this or that; and in every case they are far from the *real* cause. They *can* not and *will* not believe that an Unseen Force exists, and that It handles things in Its own secret way. Its work goes on, right before your eyes, and you do not notice It. You seem not to see that all this commotion and uprising are the beginnings of establishing a new order of things on this earth, and the bringing together of Israel people (Anglo-Saxons) and Judah people (Jews) into one great and powerful nation, where they will *appoint themselves one head* and come up out of the land with a whirl.

Then shall the children of Judah [Jews] and the children of Israel [Anglo-Saxons] be gathered together and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land.—*Hosea* 1:11.

In those days the House of Judah [Jews] shall walk with the House of Israel [Anglo-Saxons], and they shall come together out of the land of the north. *Jer.* 3:18.

Many years before the Kingdom of Israel was divided, the people composing it were quarreling over the same questions that are now agitating the world, and their troubles grew greater and greater, until the Ten Tribes rebelled and drew off (I. Kings 11 and 12). Just to stand off and look at their troubles, one would suppose that *somebody* was to blame, and that they could have settled matters and let the kingdom go on as usual; but after they rebelled and split the kingdom in two, then the Lord came around and said that *He* was back of it all, and was working it *purposely* to divide the people.

Then I cut in two mine other staff, that I might *break the brotherhood* between Judah [Jews] and Israel. —*Zech.* 11:14.

The word of God came, saying, Speak to the king of Judah [Jews] and say, Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not fight against your brethren, the children of Israel [Ten Tribes], *for this separation is from Me.—I. Kings* 12:23–24.

The Lord wanted to split the kingdom and lead the Ten Tribes away out of the country, so that *they* would not have any hand in killing Jesus when He came, and so the Lord agitated questions among them that would create a division. I mention these circumstances to show that God is constantly at work, arranging things among the people to make

them do a certain way, that will bring other circumstances to pass as He wants them; and while these agitations are going on, people look on them as coming from some other cause—never dreaming that the *Lord* is back of it, pushing it to a focus.

Shall there be evil in the city and the Lord hath not done it?—*Amos* 3:6.

And I declare unto you that unseen Spiritual force is now working on the people, so that they are agitated and rising up in all kinds of ways, and running to and fro, just as the prophecies declare:

Many shall run to and fro, and *knowledge shall be increased.—Daniel* 12:4.

Yes, Spirit is peeping through and opening the eyes of people, and in their new knowledge they begin to look about for better religion, better government, better society; and a general commotion is the result, as these new thoughts clash with the old, dark ways of yesterday, and this clashing causes trouble.

And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.—*Daniel* 12:1.

And I warn you that in passing from the old into the new you will have trouble nation-

ally, individually, and socially. Individually, you must pass through the fire of purification.

All along your path are stationed crucifixion posts, and as you pass you are drawn up and nailed fast, there to hang, bleeding, until that particular old trait of character in you is dead. Each post is labeled with the name of the thing for which it is used, and these are the names on the labels.

SELFISHNESS. You hang on this post until you can see that you are not the only creature on this earth, and that other people have rights as well as you, and that it is good for you to make other people happy. *Selfishness* is the thing that makes you say *my* children, *my* father, *my* mother, *my* property; you forget that you have no children, no father but God, no mother, and no property. These belong to God, and are not yours *at all*. God is the Father of your children and of your neighbors' children; therefore they are all the same to you, and should receive your attention.

Closely allied to *selfishness* is another branch of it, but going under another name—*sex-love*. It is the thing that causes the newspapers to contain so many accounts about Mr. G—— shooting Miss X—— because he *loved* her so well. Don't you believe that *love*

was the cause of it. LOVE shoots nobody. Sex-love deceives people by making them believe that they are full of Divine love for the opposite sex. This is a question which you must face on your road to Spiritual power, and you might as well study into it right now. The apostles understood it, and hinted at it. You are not to get the idea that because I call sex-love a species of selfishness that I favor any free-loveism. This is precisely the thing against which I am striking. We already have too much free-love and promiscuity in the world. It is a difficult subject to put before the people, for the reason that most persons do not understand the spiritual significance of it; and to talk about rooting out selfishness on the sex question, they jump at the wrong meaning, and imagine that I say free-loveism, which would be making a bad matter worse.

After selfishness and sex-love come hate, malice, spite, jealousy, and a hundred other things. Ah! how you will pant while going over the *road* to the Spiritual kingdom (located inside of yourself)!

What a nice easy way it would be if we could gain this Spiritual power by joining some church and being baptized in water! How lovely! How grand it would be to lie

down on "flowery beds of ease" and be carried into the rich things of God!

I saw a great multitude standing before the throne, and they were clothed with *white* robes. Who are these arrayed in white? And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation.—*Rev.* 7:9–14.

Another thing you must remember when you start out to find God. You are to walk by *faith*, and *not* by *sight*. If you ask God to heal your stiff leg, you must then act and talk as though it had been done. You must say that your leg is well, whether it *looks* well or not. This will, of course, plunge you into trouble with your neighbors at once; and when they arrest you and try you for insanity, everybody will testify against you as to how badly unbalanced your mind is, because you claimed that your leg is well when in fact it is just as stiff as ever. Numerous witnesses will testify that you are a prevaricator. People have no knowledge of the laws of Spirit, and they take every thing to be as it *appears* to the eyes; and your *spiritual* way of talking and acting will be sure evidence (to *their* minds) that you are very crazy and a falsifier as well.

I know of a young man who had a very crooked spine—so curved that his hips almost touched the back of his head; and his arm curved around until it came up and back of

his head, so that the palm of his hand pressed between his shoulders, and there it became stiff, and kept its position there three and a half years. His parents had to drag him around by taking hold of his heels and pulling him while he lay flat down on his breast on the floor. This was the only way they could move him. He lost the control of his neck and head, and became a most miserable creature. They put a plaster-of-Paris coat on him and tried to *force* him straight, but it failed. He finally laid his case before the Lord, and then began to tell everybody that he was healed and well. They saw that he was just as crooked as ever, and tried to argue him out of his foolish notion, but he stuck to it, and in a short time he arose and walked off—perfectly straight and well, and has remained so. If he would have waited until he *saw* that his spine and his arm were straightened before he commenced to claim healing, the chances are he would not have been cured, as that would have been walking by *sight* and not by *faith.* It would show that he had asked the Lord to cure him and then had no faith that the Lord would do it, and that he would better wait until he could *see* that his back had straightened before he would believe it. There would be no faith in this way of doing. This is the reason Jesus tells us:

When ye pray, ye must believe that ye receive it [then and there], and ye shall have it.—*Mark* 11:24.

You must count it as being already done, whether it looks so to your *eyes* or not. This is the reason Paul tells us that we are to "count the things that are not seen as though they were seen."

Just as soon as you pray for money, food, health, clothes, or any *necessary* thing, you must claim that you have it, and talk it that way, and stick to it, even if all your neighbors come with a rope to hang you for what *they* think is lying. You must remember that your neighbors have no Spiritual knowledge. They believe nothing until they see it with their eyes, and Spirit is not seen with the natural eyes until those eyes are refined by Spiritual redemption. *You* may see a whole host of angels standing around you to help you out of some trouble, and you will say that nothing can harm you on account of the heavenly army's protection. Your neighbors will laugh at you, and finally become *angry* at you for telling falsehoods, as *they* will think as *their* eyes can see no army around you. They will be quite certain that you are insane. Just turn on them and ask them whether they believe the sayings in the Bible. They will tell you, "*Yes*, sir, every

word of it;" and, to convince you, they will begin to tell you how very careful they are to attend church every Sunday. Then call their attention to the sixth chapter of II. Kings, where it is stated that the Syrians wanted to capture the prophet Elisha, and they slipped up and surrounded the city (at night), so that they could hunt him out (in the morning); and when the prophet's private secretary arose, early in the morning, he looked out and saw the Syrians circled clear round the the city; and he became afraid, and asked Elisha how they could ever escape. Elisha said:

> Fear not; for they that be with *us* are more than they that be with *them*. And Elisha prayed and said, Lord, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw. The mountain was *full* of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.—*II. Kings* 6.

When Elisha was claiming that a large spiritual army was around him, other people could not see it, and of course they thought all kinds of things against Elisha for talking so foolishly.

I know how difficult it is to claim a thing as being accomplished when it does not look so to our eyes, but Christ's gospel lays it down to us this way, and we must use the

Spirit in this manner if we expect to get any help from It.

> Ask of God, . . . but ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. Let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.—*James* 1:6–7.

Right here is the sticking-point that defeats all of us and makes people say that the day of miracles is past.

If you will notice the twelfth chapter of I. Corinthians, you will see that there are different gifts of the Spirit in different persons, so that the gift of healing may be in another person; and I must look to the Spirit of God in that person for my healing, while that person would be compelled to look to the gift in me for something on another line of action. This unites us two with a spiritual tie, while there is a cross-tie leading over to other persons for some other gift, which both of us need. In this manner a number of person sare closely knit together by Spiritual ties and form the Body of Christ, which is also the Tabernacle of God, with the altar, etc., which I have heretofore mentioned.

In closing this lecture, let me remind you once more that following Christ is the most *unpopular* thing you can do. It will bring down upon you the hatred, anger, and venom

of your friends, neighbors, and the public generally. They will curse you, talk against you, call you all sorts of names, swear against you in courts, secretly connive against you, and call you crazy, odd, insane, etc., etc.; but just remember that Jesus, who was the Lord himself, had all these things put at Him.

When His friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on Him; for they said, He is beside himself.—*Mark* 3:21.

Ye shall be hated by all men for My name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.—*Matt.* 10:22.

Beware of men; for they will scourge you.—*Matt.* 10:17.

If they have called the Master of the house a devil, how much more shall they call them of His household.—*Matt.* 10:25.

The Son of Man came, and they said, He is a glutton and a winebibber, and a friend of the publicans and sinners.—*Matt.* 11:19.

When the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow casts out devils by the prince of devils.—*Matt.* 12:24.

They were offended in Him.—*Matt.* 13:57.

Then came His disciples, and said unto Him, Do you know that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard your sayings?—*Matt.* 15:12.

Then assembled the priests and the elders and consulted, that they might take Jesus on the sly, and kill Him.—*Matt.* 26:3-4.

Woe unto you when men speak well of you.—*Luke* 6:26.

The whole city came out and asked Jesus to depart out of their country [and leave].—*Matt.* 8:34.

They did not want such a man in their neighborhood.

It is impossible for you to be a follower of God and retain the friendship and good-will of your neighbors and the public, for the reason that the Spirit will make you talk and act in a way that will cut against their human natures and rile them up; and if you conduct yourself in a way to please your neighbors and the public, you leave the path of God and lose *His* friendship, and this is why Jesus declares:

I came not to send peace, but a sword.—*Matt.* 10:34.

Jesus could have had peace among the people had He agreed with them and done as they did, but he would not do it. He knew that *His* way would cut their natures and set them to fighting Him; and they will fight *you* too, if you talk and act as he did.

I would not have you believe that I have arrived at the point of this high spiritual perfection about which I have talked. I have simply been brought to see its possibility, and I call your attention to it so that we can all go up together; and if we slip or fall down, arise and try it again.

BIBLE TEACHING ABOUT SPIRITISM.

The idea that the spirits of deceased persons, or any other spirits, can make themselves known to living people, has been argued and denied many hundreds of years; and what I shall say on this subject is not from personal experience, but to lay before you what the *Bible* says concerning it; and before you can thoroughly understand the Bible language about it, you must know something about spiritism and its manner of working.

A medium is a person who claims to be influenced by some outside spirit. It is claimed that this outside spirit dictates to the medium what it wants to say or do, and it becomes quite "*familiar*" with the medium and the medium is "*familiar*" with it, so that there is a sort of partnership formed between them. I know a medium who claims that she is influenced by the spirit of a doctor, who died in Boston. She claims that she knows the "familiar" touch of this doctor-spirit. I know another medium, who claims to be influenced by the spirit of a little Indian girl. Each medium has a certain spirit or set of spirits as his familiar associates, and this is why the Bible uses the words "familiar spirits."

Notice particularly this point about familiar spirits, as it is describing spiritism just as it exists to-day.

As far back as 3500 years ago the people dealt with spiritism so often that it was a common thing, so that when God called the Twelve Tribes of Israel as His select people, He commanded them that they should have nothing to do with spiritism. Here is the language on this point:

Regard not them that have familiar spirits; neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.—*Lev.* 19:31.

The soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirts, I will set My face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. A man or woman that hath a familiar spirit shall be put to death.—*Lev.* 20:6, 27.

There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter pass through the fire, or an enchanter, or a consulter with familiar spirits; for all who do these things are an abomination to the Lord, and thy God doth drive them out from before thee; for *other* nations hearken unto diviners, but as for thee, the Lord hath not suffered *thee* so to do.—*Deut.* 18:10–16.

Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him and buried him in his own city. And Saul [the king of Israel] had put away those who had familiar spirits out of the land.—*I. Saml.* 28:3.

You will see by this that the king would not allow mediums to practice spiritism in his

government, but when he fell into a tight place, so that he did not know what to do, then he quietly hunted up a medium and asked her to consult with spirits and have *them* tell him how to climb out of his trouble; but the medium was afraid to practice it, as the king had made an order against it; but he put on different clothes and deceived her, so that she would not know that he was the king.

Saul said unto his servants, Seek me a woman who hath a familiar spirit, that I may enquire of her. And his servants said to him, There is a woman who hath a familiar spirit at Endor. And Saul disguised himself and put on other clothes, and he went, and two other men with him, and they came to the woman by night. And Saul said to her, I pray thee, divine to me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee. And she said to him, Dost thou not know that King Saul hath cut off all those who have familiar spirits? Then why dost thou lay this snare for my life, to cause me to be put to death? And Saul sware to her, by the Lord, that she should not be punished. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up to thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice. And the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. And Saul said to her, Be not afraid. And the woman said, I saw gods coming up out of the earth. And Saul said to her, What form is he? And she said, An old man came up, covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed himself. And

Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul said, I am sore distressed. The Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me and answers me no more, neither by prophets nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee to tell me what I shall do. Then Samuel said, The Lord will deliver Israel and thee into the hand of the Philistines, and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me [dead].—*I. Samuel* 28.

If this is not spiritism straight and simple, then it will be hard to find spiritism anywhere. The woman called up Samuel, who had been dead and buried long before, and the spirit of Samuel told the woman that it was King Saul himself who was sitting there asking her for information, and the woman became afraid, as she knew that Saul had made an order that all mediums should be killed; and so soon as she described the spirit that she saw, King Saul recognized it as Samuel, and Samuel felt vexed because Saul had called him up, and he told Saul that to-morrow Saul and his sons would be dead, and that Israel would be defeated by the Philistines. Now see whether this spirit informant knew what it was talking about.

The Philistines fought against Israel, and Israel fled and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons. And the battle went sore against

Saul, and he was wounded; and Saul asked his servant to thrust his sword through him [Saul], but the servant would not; therefore Saul took a sword and fell upon it. So Saul and his three sons and all his men died that same day together.—*I. Saml.* 31.

So we see here that the spiritism prophecy came true; and I call your attention to this fact, how it is that the New Testament tells us that false prophets shall arise, and they will show great signs and wonders and do wonderful things, so that they would deceive the very Elect, if it were possible; but you must remember that the Elect are to have the Holy Ghost to guide them and tell them which is the false prophet and which is the true one. They will both tell you the same thing, but one will be the authorized prophet by the Lord, while the other one will get his information from spirits and will not be authorized by the Lord. And this is why Christ says, "I am the door to the sheepfold, and all people must come in through Me; and those who climb up in any other way are thieves, and the *truth* is not in them." This shows that there is some other way to climb up into information, but it is not the authorized way, and the Lord *condemns* it, and a person who has not the Holy Ghost cannot distinguish the difference between the two ways, as they both *appear* to be the same.

Manasseh did evil in the sight of the Lord, for he made his son pass through the fire, and dealt with familiar spirits, and provoked the Lord.—*II. Kings* 21: –15.

So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, for asking counsel of one who had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it, and did not enquire of the Lord: therefore the Lord slew him and turned the kingdom over to David.—*I. Chron.* 10: 13–14.

The workers with familiar spirits, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, Josiah put away.—*II. Kings* 23:24.

And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits: should not a people seek unto the living God, rather than go to the dead? —*Isaiah* 8:19.

And the spirit of Egypt shall fall in the midst thereof, and they shall seek to the idols and to them who have *familiar spirits*, and the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord.—*Isaiah* 19:3.

I will cut off witchcrafts, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.—*Micah* 5:12.

In looking over the New Testament doctrine, we are forced to see that sickness is caused by an unseen force, either mental or spiritual, and that if that force can be broken, the patient will recover. Christ and the apostles were continually talking about spirits, how they would go into people and come out of them, and that by casting them out of sick persons, the sickness would disappear.

Mental force is also a powerful factor in producing disease. You can change the circulation of the blood in a person by simply speaking one word at him. If that word conveys to his mind something which "teases" him, the blood will rush up into his face and change the action of the heart and throw the whole machinery of his body out of order, instantly; while a different word, conveying "bad news," will throw the blood all out of his face and turn him white and make the heart tremble and the lips quiver, and extreme weakness will take possession of him, instantly. Therefore we see that thoughts running through the mind will produce sickness and death; and whoever holds to the idea that God is away off somewhere, and that the person has some other life-principle in him besides God's life, such a thought will, soon or late, drag the person down into death and cover him up with dirt. We must hold to the thought, *continually*, that God is the life of us, and, as God never dies, it is quite plain that it is not necessary that *we* should die. We are the main instruments who drag ourselves down by sqeezing the life-principle out of us, by continually throwing our own thoughts against It as though It did not belong to us, and that we must part company

If we can come into the understanding of Spirit and Its workings, and will hold to It strong enough, we can force out of us all inharmonious conditions. The Spirit of God is the force that does the work. Now pay special attention to what the New Testament teaches about these unseen forces:

His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people that were taken with divers torments and possessed with devils, and He healed them.—*Matt.* 4:24.

They brought to Him many that were possessed with devils, and He cast out the spirits and healed all that were sick.—*Matt.* 8:16.

They brought to Him a dumb man, possessed with a devil, and when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake.—*Matt.* 9:32-33.

When He had called unto Him His twelve disciples, He gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out.—*Matt.* 10:1.

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it walks through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. Then it says, I will return into the man from whence I came out; and it finds the man swept and garnished. Then it takes with itself *seven other spirits* more wicked than itself, and they all enter in and dwell in the man: so that the last state of that man is worse than the first.—*Matt.* 12:43–46.

There was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and Jesus rebuked it, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of the man. And when the unclean spirit had torn the man and cried with a loud voice, it came out of him.—*Mark* 1:23–27.

This shows that in healing a person he sometimes seems to grow worse.

There met Him, out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit, and no man could bind him, not even with chains; neither could any man tame him. And Jesus said to him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. What is thy name? My name is Legion: for we are many.—*Mark* 5:2–16.

According to this teaching, *many* unseen forces can enter into a man and set him wild. Just what these unseen forces are I am not here to say.

And there appeared unto him Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. And suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no man any more except Jesus.—*Mark* 9:4–8.

Here it is clearly stated that Peter, James, and John saw Moses and Elijah, who had left the earth many hundreds of years before. This teaches us that the spirits of deceased persons can make themselves known to living people.

Now when Jesus was risen, early, the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven devils.—*Mark* 16:9.

Just what these seven things were I cannot say, but they surely were in the woman, else Jesus could not have driven them out.

A certain damsel, possessed with the spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. She followed Paul and us,

saying, These men are the servants of the most high God. But Paul was grieved, and said to the spirit, I command thee, in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And the spirit came out of her immediately. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and brought them to the officers of the law.—*Acts* 16:16–23.

Here we find that some kind of an unseen force entered into a woman and gave her great information, so that she could tell fortunes and read your past life and tell you what would come to pass in the future. The people would go to her and pay her money to have their fortunes told. Some men saw that they could make money out of her by hiring her by the week or month, and then charging a high price to each person who wanted his fortune told; but the Holy Ghost in St. Paul told him that the woman was not a genuine prophet, authorized by the Lord to tell what would come to pass in the future, and so he (through Christ) struck that spirit out of the woman, and it left her without any information, so that she could not tell fortunes any longer; and, of course, the men who owned her became angry at Paul because he destroyed their scheme out of which they were making money. Here is another lesson about a false prophet and a true prophet. They both can foretell future occurrences, but

one of them gets his information from a source not authorized by the Lord. This shows the necessity of our having the Holy Ghost to keep us from running our heads into the halter and becoming entangled.

St. John evidently understood these unseen forces, whatever they may be, as he tells us to put them to the test, to see whether they are of God, as he admits that there are many false ones that are not authorized by the Lord.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: as many false prophets are gone out into the world.—*I. John* 4:1.

That the spirit of a deceased person can show itself to those living is evidenced by St. John the Revelator, who declares that he saw the spirit of one of the prophets who was dead, and that he (John) thought that the spirit was God, and John fell down to worship it, but the spirit told him not to do so, as it belonged to the prophet, and that John should worship God.

And I, John, saw these things, and I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things; but he said unto me, Do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets. —*Rev.* 22:8–9.

It is one of the gifts of God, placed upon certain persons, to see spirits and discern them, as is shown by the following scripture:

For to one is given wisdom ; to another faith ; to another the discerning of spirits.—*I. Cor.* 12.

You will notice that in all this testimony the Bible plainly teaches that spiritism is a fact and that it exists, but it warns us to let it alone, and seek the Lord for any information or help which we may need. The reason why I introduce the subject here is to lay before you what the Book really does say about it, as I meet many who are not aware that there is so much in the Bible concerning it.

SOME HISTORICAL FACTS GROUPED SO AS TO FIT THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

The book of Revelation contains much prophecy, written up in a mysterious way, and I do not claim to have any better understanding of it than most Bible students who have had experience in spiritual symbols, and therefore the facts and figures which I submit here are simply conjectures, and are to be taken for what they are worth. Seven seals are mentioned as being opened, one after another, and as each was opened, a new condition struck the earth, and these conditions are here grouped under the seals to which *I* think they belong, and the dates set to them. It starts from the ascension of Christ and runs along down to the present time, A. D. 1894; so that, according to *my* idea, you can see just how far on the road we are and just where we are now encamped, waiting for the last seal to be opened and the clouds of darkness to be removed from our eyes.

When Christ left the earth, the Christian Church was in its purity, filled with faith and Spiritual power to heal the sick, raise the dead, cast out devils, etc. It was a church

worthy to be called a church, but it drifted away. Here is its record by seals:

First Seal (39 to 320).—From purity to discord and selfishness.

Second Seal (320 to 566).—Strife. Represented by a red horse.

Third Seal (566 to 1095).—Spiritual darkness and superstition. The people had fallen into a miserable condition, so that it is put down in history as the Dark Age. It is represented by a black horse.

Fourth Seal (1095 to 1592).—Crusades and massacre of St. Bartholomew. Death-dealing and general terror during this period. Represented by a pale horse.

Fifth Seal (1592 to 1789).—Cry of the marytrs for vengeance. (Rev. 6:9--11.)

Sixth Seal (1789 to 1923).—Terrible and dreadful French Revolution (1789 to 1815) in answer to cry of the martyrs for vengeance. (Rev. 6:12-17.) This was a period of twenty-five years of blood and carnage, confiscation and slaughter, beyond description; then came peace, while winds are being holden back and Spirituality is being established on earth. The sealing of God's Elect people going on, as mentioned in my lecture on the Millennial Kingdom. We are now in this period where the angel said, "Hurt not the earth until we

have sealed the servants of God." (Rev. 7:1–10.) The winds are being holden back. The Twelv Tribes of Israel are rising up into notice, as represented in the thirty-seventh chapter of Ezekiel as the old dry bones, whose hope, they thought, had perished; but not so. They come, they come! In the latter part of this period, say from 1896 to 1923, will come (prbably) the fulfillment of the seven trumpets mentioned in the eighth chapter of Revelation as a time of disaster, pestilence, famine, peculiar diseases, insanity, unusual disturbances in the atmosphere, complications in governments and between nations, and a time of general upheaval; but it will come on so gradually and at uncertain times, so that people will pay but little attention to the occurrences. They will just think they "happened so," and will go right on talking about our "*commercial relations.*" The actions of people and the way they will regard all these disasters are clearly set out in Revelation 9:20.

Setting 1923 as a special date is not to be regarded as a certainty, by any means, as no man knows when or how these great things shall occur. In grouping periods of time, it is necessary to draw a line *somewhere* between them, and calculations, in various directions, bring us out nearer to the dates mentioned

than to others, although they are not to be regarded as a stone wall that will stop short everything that runs up against it. I simply use dates as a sort of mile-posts to give a vague idea as to where we are on the great ocean of time. And while the setting of dates for future occurrences is not *positively* correct, yet they are not all guess-work, as most people imagine, as the Bible states that certain things must occur so many days (years) from certain other events, and we go back to history and learn when those events were, and then add on to them the time stated in the Bible, and then calculate backward and forward from event to event, and run through the heavens and figure out, by the rules of astronomy, when the planets make certain cycles, and it gives us a tolerably fair understanding as to where we are; but when a date is set down, most people get the idea that we mean to say that things will stop off short, at that minute, and a new order commence across the line. Not so. You passed from boyhood into manhood gradually, yet a certain date was set when you became twenty-one years old. You became a man, legally, that day, but did any great change occur to you at that time? Did your beard rush out of your face and hang down to your knees promptly on the day you

became a man? Did your general appearance change at that minute, so that your friends did not know you?

Jesus Christ was born and brought to the earth an entirely new order of things, and yet the world went right on, so that most people never knew when He came and never took any notice of the changes which His gospel has been gradually producing ever since; and there are (no doubt) many millions of people now living who never heard of Him, and yet He established a new era entirely. I mention this to show how easy it is for wonderful and powerful things to occur, and yet not attract any special attention from people.

One thing I *do* know *positively:* I know that God is now choosing His Elect people, as mentioned in Isaiah 65:22 and in Matthew 24:24, and that great things are quietly taking form.

DID IT HAPPEN SO?

For the benefit of those who imagine that things take place by chance, and that God has nothing to do with the arrangement and details of governments and other things on this earth, I introduce a few facts over which mankind can ponder with benefit.

Of course you know that this earth makes a complete circle around the sun in one year, and that while it is making this journey it passes through, or rather *under*, twelve constellations. A constellation is a cluster of fixed stars, and there are twelve of these clusters outside of the rim of the circle, so that our sky is not the same all the year. It changes twelve times. About the first of January, if you look straight up over your head, you will see a cluster of seven stars, called Pleiades, and another cluster, called Orion, and other stars grouped around and between them. All this group is one constellation, and it stands there like a mile-post. Our earth soon passes from under it, so that it can not be seen, but we come under an entirely different group, so that our sky is not the same as it was. We pass from one group to another, like a train passes the tele-

graph poles, and when we pass twelve of these we are at the end of our journey and the year is ended, and we start in on a new year and pass those same twelve posts again. During all this the moon is sailing along with us, and, in addition to its pushing forward, it circles around this earth just twelve times, and each of *its* circles makes a month, and, as a consequence, we have twelve months in a year. Just make a note of all these things going in twelves. Our earth makes about twelve circles around the sun while Jupiter makes one.

Jacob was a chosen man of God, and he had twelve sons, who are the heads of the Twelve Tribes of Israel. When they went out of Egypt, God told Moses to arrange the tribes in a certain way, which is carefully described in the second chapter of Numbers, and those who claim to know the meaning of the names of the tribes say that they were arranged to fit the twelve constellations in the sky. The third verse of the chapter tells us that the tribe of *Judah* (Jews) were to take their position on the east side, towards the rising of the sun. Remember this. The eighteenth verse tells us that *Ephraim* must take *their* position (in camp) on the west side, and by them shall be the tribe of Manasseh,

also on the west side. God had a purpose in all this arrangement, but He revealed it not. These two half-tribes had to be united to make one complete tribe, as Ephraim and Manasseh were the two sons of Joseph, who died, leaving these two children to take their father's position as a tribe, and they were the leaders of all the other tribes, except Judah (Jews), and the leading people now living came from those two half-tribes, who were stationed on the west side of the camp; and here we are (England and America), with our progress and force and standing at the head of all other nations, and still on the west side of the camp, as the main body of Jews took to the east, towards the rising of the sun (in Russia).

In the final gathering of these tribes you will notice, in the seventh chapter of Revelation, that there are twelve tribes mentioned, and each tribe to have twelve thousand, making one hundred and forty-four thousand (figurative).

In Revelation 21:16–17 it is stated that the new city of Jerusalem will be square, and that it will be built after the measure of a man. Dr. Merton, who is one of the greatest anatomists in the world, declares, in his "Book of Life," that man is built on the

scale of 12. Lay him on his back and divide him into twelve equal parts, from head to foot, and each division will contain a certain part of his machinery which seems to be grouped together. Stretch out the man's arms, hands, and fingers, and commence at the tip end of his fingers and divide him into twelve equal parts, crosswise, from tip to tip, and it works the same way, so that the knife would not cut in two any of his internal machinery; it would divide (in the seeming joints) the brain, right lobe and left lobe, right lung, left lung, etc. Stand the man up on his feet, in a square frame, so that his head would touch the top and his feet the bottom of the frame, and then have him stretch out both arms and you will find that the tips of his fingers (on both hands) will just touch the sides of the frame, if the man is not deformed in any way. So here we see that a man is a perfect square, 12x12. Now read Revelation 21:16–17, as follows:

> And the city lieth foursquare, so the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city, twelve thousand furlongs. And he measured the wall thereof one hundred and forty-four [12x12] cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel [perfect man].

So it may be that each man is the Holy City. He has the City in him; the spiritual

city which cometh down out of heaven. He has the twelve constellations in him. All the universe is in him, on a small scale. Dr. Merton declares that even the brain of man is divided into twelve groups, so that a wheel drawn on the side of the head (the center of the ear being the hub), and the wheel divided into twelve equal parts by spokes, would just fit the brain. You see the sign-man in your almanacs, but probably you never knew he was there to represent the twelve constellations in the heavens.

I do not mention these things as being necessary for you to know in order to be redeemed, but to draw your mind away from the common idea that God never pays any attention to things on this earth. You must come to the point of knowing that God is the manager and proprietor, and that all things are directly under His guiding hand, and that governments and kingdoms go up or go down, split or turn around, directly from His will, which He works through men who never even think what is causing them to take a certain stand in a certain direction.

This is abundantly proven all through the Old Testament; but, unfortunately, people are not informed as to it. If they would study it and the prophecies, they would see

that God would declare that certain kingdoms would go down and others take their places, and, sure enough, such would be the case; but, to watch the difficulties and contentions which would arise between men and cause the kingdom to start downward, you would think that the whole thing was being caused by men; but God was working it, *directly*, to bring on other conditions, just as He is now pushing the political matters hither and yon, all over the earth, and twisting things out of their old shape. But talk of this kind to people kindles their anger at once, and the first thing they think about is to call the speaker a "crank." They have no argument, and they are confined to epithets, of course; but let me tell you that whenever you hear a man calling another person a "crank," you can rely upon it that the person using the word is *himself* a "crank." He has probably attended college and studied books (written by men), and he imagines that he knows it all, and when he hears anything which *his* mind does not understand, he is sure that it is "cranky." Such a high (?) minded gentleman is narrow in his ideas, and, as he *thinks* he knows it all, God never attempts to reveal His wonderful secrets of the universe to such a man, and, as a consequence, he is in dark-

iness, running around calling other people "cranks," while those who are not quite so smart in their imaginations are the ones who are willing to learn, and *they* get the deep secrets of God.

And Jesus said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and hast revealed them to babes.—*Matt.* 11:25.

A WALKING ARGUMENT THE BEST.

When the Christianity of the Church of to-day becomes once more like the Christianity of its great Founder, the Man who healed sick bodies with the same breath that He forgave sins, then we shall need no high spires and no doctors of Divinity, as Divinity is not sick.

A LONDON EDITOR'S OPINION.

W. T. Stead, the editor, of London, in a speech in Chicago, in 1894, said:

A church must be chastened as well as an institution or a body of men. The history of the world shows that men and churches rise up, become wealthy and apostate, stone their prophets, and are cast down one after the other. The Jewish Church, into which Christ himself was born, hanged Him. It may be that a time has come for other churches to fall.

SOMETHING IS WRONG IN THE CHURCH.

The following is from an address delivered at the Y. P. S. C. E. Convention by P. S. Henson, D.D., pastor of the First Baptist Church, Chicago:

I must be frank, and say I do not believe in denominationalism a bit. (Applause.) I believe we must get over it.

I tell you, brethren, the world is coming to a crisis, as sure as you live. No thoughtful man can sweep the whole horizon around without being profoundly persuaded that the world is nearing a great crisis. What do we see politically? All Europe is in a ferment. The steam is hissing at the rivets of all the boilers in Europe. The Kaiser is trying to hold down the safety-valve. The monarchs of Europe are trembling on their thrones. There are great convulsions to-day in Paris; the streets are barricaded; there is rioting and bloodshed. Capital and labor are contesting, hand to hand and foot to foot; their hot breath is on each other's cheek; they are in a death-grapple. What is to be the end of it? Theologically, we are all adrift.

We must get into step; we must form a Macedonian phalanx. We must leave out of sight the little things about which we have been contending.

It seems to me I can hear already the thunder of the Lord's guns advancing to the last attack, the last charge.

143 SECTS IN THE UNITED STATES.

"Sectarianism Comes from Three Causes: Ecclesiastical Tyranny, Limitation of the Intellect, and Ungodly Ambition."

The following is an extract from an address delivered by Dr. D. C. John, Milwaukee, May 13, 1890:

"The denominations of this country amount to 143. 17 kinds of Methodists, 12 kinds of Presbyterians, 12 kinds of Lutherans, 13 kinds of Baptists, etc." —*Ex.*

Is there any sane man on the face of the earth who will risk his reputation for honesty and a biblical student by standing before an intelligent people and claiming that this dividing of the Christian Church into 143 sects is right in the sight of God? The pews are rapidly coming to see the evil of such division, and are clamoring for union under the original name—Christian Church.

When such union is consummated, fully one-half of the preachers will have to enter other callings in life and it is plain to a great majority of the pews that they could be very profitably spared from preaching the gospel. The country is overrun with infants (in Christian thought and study) endeavoring to preach to grown-up Christian manhood, and in many cases the effect is very disheartening. This class is most decided in its opposition to such union, and arguments (?) can be heard on all sides, trying to prove that this sub-

division into 143 backbiting sects is right and better than one grand Christian Church giving its undivided attention to conquering the world for Christ. Anyone of common intelligence knows that there is strength in union; but these poor deluded mortals seem to think that it is necessary to cut anything into 143 parts in order to make a perfect whole, and secure great strength and power.

Another class who bitterly oppose union are the editors of denominational papers. As they are paid for this kind of work and would have to seek other employment in case of such union, it is easily understood by any practical mind just why they fight so bitterly for division.

Either it is right to keep on dividing the Church into hundreds and hundreds of sects, or it is right to unite into one grand Christian Church. Old fossils and prejudiced people will decide for division, while progressive, broad-minded people undoubtedly see the great advantage to be gained by united srrength. Do you think there will be sects in heaven?

Many small towns are struggling along under the heavy load of five to seven denominations, each with a handful of members, where one man could easily preach to every man, woman, and child in the town, and then still be room for more. By spending seven dollars where one would do better work, the Church to-day is showing the most stupendous foolishness ever known.

Deliver us from 143 sects, and give us one grand Christian Church.

THE HUMAN FAMILY.

The following figures show the proportion and grades of people on the earth, and they are a strong argument for this Israel subject, as it will be noticed that the Anglo-Saxons are the highest grade:

In Asia, where man was first planted, there are now about 800,000,000. In Europe there are 320,000,000. In Africa there are 210,000,000. In America, North and South, there are 110,000,000. In the islands, large and small, probably 20,000,000. Of the race, 500,000,000 are well clothed—that is, wear garments of some kind and live in houses partly furnished with the appointments of civilization; 700,000,000 are semi-clothed, living in huts and caves with no furnishing; 250,000,000 are practically naked, having nothing that can be called a home, are barbarous and savage. The range is from the topmost round—the Anglo-Saxon civilization, which is the highest known—down to naked savagery. The portion of the race lying below the line of human condition is, at the very least, three-fifths of the whole, or 900,000,000.

The Lord will set thee on high above all nations of the earth, and make thee the head and *not* the tail, and thou shalt be above and not beneath.—*Deut.* 28 1, 10, 13.

EXTRACT FROM ONE OF WILLIAM A. REDDING'S POLITICAL SPEECHES.

Most people imagine that everything can be reformed by *law*. If they are right in this, then the coming of Jesus, the Christ, to this earth was not necessary, as an act of Congress would have answered the purpose just as well. It is a most difficult thing to make persons see what genuine reformation is, and the *source* from which it comes. There is no *real* reform unless it comes from this one Source, which is Spirit, commonly called God. *It* is the Force and Prime Mover of all things, and it is just as impossible to reform a person's thoughts and actions without this Force as it is impossible to run a railroad train without an engine or some other apparatus to generate the power. An act of Congress is not life, force, power, motion, or anything else but a dead piece of paper with a little dead ink spread upon it, and laid away on a dead shelf. It can not even help itself down from the shelf. Can it knit the bone together in your broken leg, or bring your kidneys out of a decayed condition? Does it digest your food or push your blood around through your body? Does it wink your eye or give you the taste

and smell of things? Does it pull on your muscles and make your feet move and your hair grow? If an act of Congress has any force to *reform* you, then it can do all these other things, and an act of Congress is all that you need to cure you of consumption or rheumatism. Try it and see how you come out. If it works well, you can get a billion persons to join your party and help you pass liver laws, kidney laws, erysipelas laws, fever laws, nervous laws to quiet your nerves and keep them from twitching and jerking your flesh and body around in an unpleasant way. You see, the law would stop all that tossing on your bed, and hold you down to a quiet condition and "*reform*" you from your old habits of walking up and down the road (nights), unable to sleep.

What is called a diseased condition of your body is simply wrong action therein, and it causes you to vomit or toss on your bed; and wrong action, working in a person, causes him to murder, steal, and do other things, as he has not the right hold on the life-currents of his make-up; and an act of Congress can no more reform him than it can make you cease vomiting. I held to the idea and taught it, nearly twenty years ago, that drunkenness was a diseased condition of the system, and

that the man was out of tune with himself, and now the Keeley cure proves my theory. You throw certain drugs into the man's system and stop the working of the machinery in a certain way, and the man drinks no more; but time will also further prove that the man's body is *not* cured. He drinks no more, but his system is not put in correct tune, and can not be except by unseen Spiritual and mental currents. This is why legislation fails to redeem persons from crime and fraud. Statistics show that punishing men does not *reform* them; they walk right out of the penitentiary and take up their old tricks again. Do you see the absurdity of the theory? Yet this is just what you are trying to do by *law*. You have a multitude of laws, saying that men shall not do thus and so, and yet they do them just the same; then you, with club in hand, stand over them, and the club then becomes the law, and the minute your back is turned the men jump over the law-line and thrust their daggers into their fellows. The "reform" laws were there, but the foundation of reform (Spirit) was not put under the reform building, and, of course, it went down, as the men did not understand the relation they bore to the Infinite Spirit and with each other. All they knew was to

watch their opportunity to jump over the lawfence. There was no reform in their minds, and, of course, actions burst out therefrom. All your reform law was an *outside* concern and had to be supported with a club, and the man who held the longest club became the biggest law. You cannot legislate reform into persons any more than you can legislate that sore spot off that man's liver. Nothing but that peculiar Force called life, and *life* is God, can work that wrong action out of the man's liver and set him to harmonious actions with himself and with others. But when I talk of *this* way of reforming a man, so that his actions will be right, you are not to understand that I say the man must join some church. People are joining churches every day, and their actions go right on the same *after* they joined as before. They know no more about the Infinite Spirit *then* than they did before they joined. They have never come in touch with It, to get Its teaching and guidance; and unless we do this we are like a ship in a storm—tossed about and beaten by the waves. Right at this time we are trying to keep men quiet by throwing laws around them, and I leave you to say whether it is a success. About the time you think you have them secure, they break out on some

new scheme, at some other place. Men are grabbing after dollars, and in their mad scramble they eat each other alive; and our system of government encourages it. Ours is what may be called the *competitive* system —where one man must compete with the others for dollars and for food, and, of course, it cultivates dishonest methods and dark, secret schemes in persons' minds to beat their neighbors.

Spirit is a law unto Itself, and needs no outside laws to keep it on the right road; therefore, if you put yourself in its current, you walk to Its time. It is your King. It speaks to you and gives the command. This is Christ's Kingdom in earth, as mentioned in the Lord's prayer. There will be no clashings and collisions, as the Spirit (King) will not bring one set of men up in front of and crossing the interests of another set. The moon does not run into the sun's way and split things into pieces; each works to the interest of the other. This is co-operation. They all work *to* the interest of the whole, instead of all working for a separate slice *from* the whole, as we are now doing.

You will try to turn your head *away* from this kind of talk, but the time is near when you will be *forced* to view things from a spir-

itual point, and I might as well give you your first lesson now, as applicable to political matters.

You are whining around here about the Congress of the United States not representing the people correctly. I deny the assertion. The Congress is representing the people of the United States truly. The Congress is no worse and no better than the people. The Congress is the reflection or picture in the glass when the whole people are standing before the glass. If you want a better picture in the glass, you must put a better subject up in front of the glass. You need not expect to see the picture of a man in the glass when you hold some other animal in front of the glass, as the glass will always act true to the laws of light and reflection, and give you the kind of a picture that you hold up before it. The people have gradually fallen into little mean tricks and big mean tricks, when dealing among themselves, and, as a consequence, the same things show out in the Congress, for the reason that the Congress is made up of the people and comes directly from the people; it is not let down from some other world. It is simply the United States boiled down and put into one building at Washington, and if I want to see the people of the

United States and judge of their spiritual and moral condition, I will not travel from State to State, but I will go straight to Washington and go up in the gallery in Congress Hall and look down on the representatives there, and I will have the whole country in a nut-shell. I sit there and watch their schemes and trickery against each other, and I know that the country from which they came is doing the same things at home, only on a smaller scale.

Notice the small trades and transactions the people have between themselves, and how each tries to deceive the other and get the best end of the bargain, by misrepresentation and all underhanded ways. If you have a horse that is subject to sick spells or is defective in some other way, do you tell all his defects to the man who wants to buy him? If you want to buy your neighbor's hogs or cattle, how many little white lies do you tell him about the market quotations and how much you lost on the last shipment? If anything arises that will make it to your interest to mislead a man, you will say "yes" when you *should* say "no." If you want to sell a barrel of apples, do you put the largest on top to deceive the buyer? Do you raise the bottom of your berry-boxes up, so that they will not

hold so much and yet look large? The same game is worked with bottles, by making them with their sides caved in so that they nearly touch, while the bottom is pushed up, leaving scarcely any space for fluid, although the bottle looks wide and long. It deceives the buyer. All weighmasters know how prone persons are to drive on the scales in such a way as to get the advantage; while, on the other hand, the scales are some times "fixed" to skin the seller. Do you sit on your load of wheat while it is being weighed, and afterwards purposely stand on the ground while the wagon is being weighed, so that your own weight will be counted as wheat? Selling yourself in this way several times a day will make quite a little sum of money, and you will still have yourself left to sell to-morrow. So does the Congressman.

I used to practice law and manage other business, which brought me into close contact with all classes of persons; and I found that I had to write up all contracts, deeds, mortgages, notes, and papers of all kinds with the greatest care, so as not to leave any loophole. If there was the least chance to slip out of it in any way, three-fourths of the people would take advantage of it and refuse to pay, although the deal was fair and just; and

when such a cut-throat, double-back-action document is thrown out for anyone to sign, he immediately jumps up and declares that you are trying to skin him, and of course it looks rather hard, yet you must fix him up tight and have all the "ifs" and "wherefores" welded together with iron, or else he will grease himself and slip through the smallest crack and run away from his honest deal. My experience in business teaches me that *all classes* of persons will do this, but not quite all persons will so act; but it makes business more expensive, and that very person has to foot the bill. The creamery has to pay a man a high salary to test the milk, to see whether you are dealing honestly with the company. The patrons who take milk there must pay the bill for a man to watch them. Thus it is. The high (in wealth) and the low are into a cross-cut game of beating. I do not mention all these little things as any slur on anybody, but I made the bold statement that Congress is *not* misrepresenting the people, and that Congress is no worse and no better than the people, and I know that nearly all of you will say that I am wrong in it, and I am introducing the evidence to support my statement and show to you that nothing but Spiritual redemption can set the world right, as I have

made you see that in every business the watch-word is, "Get all you can; no matter how or where; but get it." If your young child makes a trade at school by giving a piece of a slate-pencil worth nothing for a pretty good knife worth twenty cents, when you hear of it, just wink at your wife and say, "That boy will get along all right; he is as smart as a whip;" and your wife will look around in a wise manner, while she rejoices in herself for being the mother of a boy so very smart.

The condition of things was properly described, a few days ago, by a noted criminal of New York, and a paper of that city publishes his statement, as follows:

I have been asked many times, while I have been in jail, why I would persist in following the business of thievery, when by putting my talent to service in some more alleged honest calling I would win fame and fortune. Very well, my boy; the question sounds like a very solid one, and it is meant to stagger, but it does not upset me even a little bit. I have always been able to give a satisfactory answer, and I'll tell you. I have not been able to find a strictly honest business—one in which some form of deception is not used to fool the customers. Tailors, grocers, dry goods dealers, contractors—I might say that every trade and profession is based to a greater or less extent upon misrepresentation, humbug, and fraud, as the thousands of suits which are brought yearly in the civil courts will attest; and I find after all, from my observation

of affairs, that my business is not so much different from other people's, the principal distinction being that my trade is openly declared, while many forms of dishonesty are covered by the cloak of hypocrisy.

Such is the condition of the general public, at this time, and where do you get your Congressmen? Do you send off to another world and have them shipped in? No; you take them right out of the cesspool of iniquity, and then expect them to be fair. If you dip a pail of water out of some old, dirty, stinking reservoir, that is filled with all kinds of carrion, do you expect that the water in your pail will be fresh and pure and good, just because you have it separated from the main pool? It is the same water and an exact type of the pool from which it came, and so is the Congress of the United States to-day. It is an exact reflection of the general public. The people in their present selfish mental condition, *do not want an honest Congress*, and would not tolerate it if they had it. To prove this assertion, let us just suppose that Jesus Christ were now on earth, and that He would announce Himself as a candidate for Congress. Before the nominating convention is held He would go over the district, telling people what He believed in. Here are a few extracts from his speeches:

I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. I came not to send peace, but a sword.—*Matt.* 10.

Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.—*Matt.* 19.

Whew! what a dust such a speech from a candidate would kick up among the people! They would boil over with rage, and would go in wagons and on foot to the convention to defeat Him. They would call Him "cranky."

Here is another extract from the candidate's speech, as follows:

And Jesus said to another, Follow Me [vote for me]. And the man said, Let me first go and bury my father. And Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead.—*Luke* 9:59–60.

Oh, how ridiculous to think of His wanting to run for Congress with such horrible ideas in His head! The *idea* of anyone not permitting a person to go home to bury his poor old dead father, and drum up a long string of teams and buggies and form in line and march along after a dead body or shell, from which the real man has departed, and by this

means have all the people worshiping idols in the form of dead bodies, is too bad to think about. It will never do to nominate Him. He is too "cranky." His wild ideas are so entirely out of order, as every one knows that all the churches and Sunday-schools teach us that God pays not much attention to a person until after the person dies, and then is just the time he is to come into close relationship with God; and here this candidate seems to care nothing for a dead body at all. It will never do to nominate Him, as every church would vote against Him for upsetting the old established beliefs among people.

God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. —*Matt.* 22:32.

I am come that persons might have *life*, and that more *abundantly*.—*John* 10:10.

Of course the candidate now under consideration has left on record many other speeches which would completely bury Him out of the nomination, but I have introduced enough to show to you that He would stand no show *at all;* and I openly and positively declare that He would not receive one solitary vote in any nominating convention in any district in the United States, He would be so unpopular with the public.

Yet He is *perfect* in every way. Being the Lord of the universe, and possessing all

wisdom and honesty, and filled with ideas the most wholesome for mankind, yet He could not receive the sanction of the citizens of this great country if He were running for Congress. Therefore you see that my assertion is correct about the people not wanting an honest Congress. They want a candidate who will be *popular* with all classes, and who will "set 'em up" generally, and who will not hesitate to go into the German settlement and lie to them and promise them things which he has no intention of doing; and who will make a "dicker" with the French settlement, and the Swede settlement, and with the church people, and with the dancing clubs; and after he is elected, then you expect him to forget all his tricks and be fair with you. You do not believe any such thing; you know better when you are voting for him. Our present idea of honesty is warped. It runs on one side only, and that is the selfish side. So long as things all come *our* way (to us), it is all right; but when they go to the other fellow, then it is all wrong. Each congressional district wants its congressman to put his whole force and intellect to work to get all for the district that he can get. They want him to put a bill through Congress appropriating one hundred million dollars to

pay for digging out Mud Creek or some other spring branch, or to do some other fraudulent thing that will draw a lot of public money into that particular district, forgetting the fact that it is downright stealing from all other parts of the United States; but so long as the money all comes into "*our*" district, we pat our congressman on the back and tell him that he is a fine fellow, and that he is doing big things for *us*. But when you go into some other district, you will find that the people there want a big high tower built, to draw public money into the district. Of course they know that it is a fraud, but they care nothing for that, so long as the money comes *their* way and makes "times" good in their district; and they are patting their congressman on the back, too, and telling him what a noble man he is and how hard he works for them, and of course he is willing to work for those schemes, in order to get a big name in his district and be re-elected. But when we go into another district, we find the people working the same kind of a fraud through *their* congressman. They want a slice off of the public ox too; and thus it goes, all over the United States, in every district. And when we look in on the Congress, we find the man from *our* district making some

trade with the congressmen from Texas, Ohio, Florida, and other States, by which he agrees to vote for *their* fraudulent bills, provided they will join in and help him to put *his* bill through, that will give "*our*" district one hundred million dollars to pay for digging out Mud Creek. Then "*our*" congressman must pay them back for *their* favors by voting for *their* bills, which are intended for the same kind of fraudulent schemes; and they are all anxious to do these big things for their districts in order to make their constituents think well of them; therefore they all stand in together and help each man pass his bill; but when the amounts of money are added together, the result takes a man's breath, as the public treasury has been slaughtered and the Government turned into bankruptcy, and the people *themselves* have done it. They each demanded a shovelful out of the public pit, and the congressmen stood in together to furnish the people with just what they wanted in each district; but the funny part about it is, each district thought that it was stealing from the remainder of the United States and getting ahead of the others, but the other districts were also stealing in the same way and throwing part of *their* burdens on us; so you see that it is the same old dog-eat-dog that I

mentioned about the people at home, wherein they were constantly trying to beat each other, only *their* transactions were on a smaller scale, such as the fifty cents and dollar plan, and the slate-pencil and knife trick; and when they band themselves together in big districts to steal off of each other, it makes the fur fly, and the bills run up into the *millions*, and they *themselves* have the bills to pay at last, and then they jump up and talk with their mouths about the terrible swindles in Congress, and pretend to think that the Congress misrepresents them. It is not true.

Congress is doing exactly what the people are doing, only Congress is working it on a larger scale; and before you can *reform* the Congress to any *great* extent, you must reform the *people*. You must make the people see that there is a God of justice, and that He is not trying to skin anybody, and that we must stop trying to skin each other at home, and that when we skin our *neighbor* we skin ourselves; just as our district thought it was skinning all the other districts, but when we came to pay the bills, we found that other districts had been skinning us. And to stop men from cheating, lying, and swindling, you must reform them *spiritually*. You must make them see that Spirit is the richness, and

that these other things are but the wild shadows of a diseased and inharmonious mind. I repeat it, that the people do not want an honest government, in their *present* spiritual condition. If a district would happen to find a real genuine, conscientious man and elect him to Congress, he would not join in with or work for any scheme to bring a pile of public money into his own district as a plundering operation, and therefore the people of his district would be at *outs* with him *immediately*, because he would not cut and slash the Government for their especial benefit, and, as a consequence, at the next election they would elect another man, who would be willing to plunder the Government, in order to bring the "slice" into his district for his people to roll under their tongues.

So you see that *selfishness* is the great sharp razor with which we are committing suicide on ourselves as individuals and on us as a government; and nothing can cure selfishness and wipe it out of us but Spirit; therefore it is the whole foundation of reform. It is true that I am working in *politics* with the People's Party for reform, as I look upon it as being nearer the doctrines of Jesus Christ than any other political party, as its fundamental principles are *socialistic* and *com-*

munistic, and so are those of Jesus; but do not faint and fall over when I tell you this, as you have been misled as to the *meaning* of socialism and communism; therefore I draw Webster's Dictionary on you, and it gives the definition of these words as follows:

SOCIALISM.—A system of social reform which contemplates a complete reconstruction of society, with a more just and equitable distribution of property and labor. A theory of society which advocates a more precise and harmonious arrangement of the social relations of mankind than that which has hitherto prevailed.

There, now. Do you see any swords, blood, and anarchy in the definition? Read it again. "*A more harmonious arrangement of the social relations of mankind than has heretofore prevailed.*" Oh! is it not dreadful to think that a political party will advocate the *terrible* idea that men should come together in a more harmonious and peaceful way and live like *real* Christians *should* live? What do you think of a political party that advocates such a doctrine in this age of murder, suicide, knifing, defrauding, and the like?

Your neighbor has a few nice strawberries, and he makes up a can of ice cream, and invites you and his other neighbors to his house to enjoy a feast with him. You call it a *social*, for the reason that everybody there is sup-

posed to be in good humor and glad to see all the other neighbors. You have a grand, harmonious gathering. Remember, now, that it is a *social;* and the words *socialistic* and *socialism* and *society* all have about the same meaning and are really the same thing. The definition of *society* is as follows:

SOCIETY.—*Union of persons in one interest; fellowship; companionship.*

Let us now pass to the definition of *communism:*

COMMUNISM.—A scheme of equalizing the social conditions of life. Abolishing the inequalities in the possession of property, as by distributing all wealth equally *to all,* or by holding all wealth in common *for* the equal use of all.

Is there any blood-curdling or shocking sensations in this definition? *Communism* is just a little different form of the word *community.* A *community* is a neighborhood or district of people banded together in a peaceable way. They are supposed to be acquainted, each with the other, and each help the other in life. There is nothing said in the definition about their carrying butcher-knives in their boots, as some people would have you believe. They have found that the words *commune* and *communism* scare you, and they work on your ignorance of the meaning of the words; and you have never thought about

looking at the dictionary and finding their real meaning and the words from which they sprang. Look at the word *commune* and you will find that it means a small territorial district in France. It is a *community*. Now look at the word *communion* and see its definition, as follows:

COMMUNION.—Intercourse; fellowship; a taking of the Lord's supper.

Tut, tut! stop this running of these words *socialism* and *communism* back to their origin, or I will be having them connected with something about Jesus Christ. I already have *communism* back to *communion*, which means taking the Lord's supper, fellowship, and such things, and one step further will land it straight into the New Testament, and here it is, in all its power; but before I show it to you, just remember the definition of *communism*.

COMMUNISM.—*A scheme of equalizing the social conditions of life. Abolishing the inequalities in the possession of property, as by distributing all wealth equally to all, or by holding all wealth in common for the equal use of all.*

Now compare this and the definition of *socialism* with the New Testament doctrine, and see whether there is a similarity:

And all that believed were together and had all things common, and sold their possessions and goods

and divided them to all men, as each had need.—*Acts* 2:44–45.

Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet, and distribution was made to every man as he had need.—*Acts* 4:34–35.

Thus you have this *awful* doctrine of *Socialism* and *Communism* centered in the New Testament; and because the People's Party leans a little towards it, by advocating the idea that the Government should own the railroads and operate them for the general good of all the people, and also hold other kinds of property for the people, some persons jump up and begin to pound the air about that "horrid" People's Party advocating something like that "horrid" doctrine of *Socialism* and *Communism*. It is too "awfully awful" to them, and yet they will travel up and down the country and buttonhole persons to believe on the New Testament and its divinely inspired teachings. They themselves would better believe in it first, before they start out to get "jiners."

Humanity is a queer thing. Its mental condition is curly and twisty like a ram's horn. A man will stand on the street-corner and talk temperance for two hours, and abuse those who have become addicted to drinking

liquor, and call them all sorts of names for not leaving off the habit, and yet he himself is a regular old coffee and tobacco sot, and will declare that he cannot live without them; and so soon as his supply of them is shut off, his nerves are all "unstrung," as he calls it, and he becomes a mad, disagreeable companion, just like the liquor man. I throw this little paragraph in to show to you the absurdity and twisty condition of us.

Now back to politics. The People's Party is not a religious organization by any means, yet it is running along on the Jesus Christ track, preparing the temporal and political conditions of this earth for the Millennial Kingdom; although, as a party, it does not think of this point and does not even believe in it, yet a student of spiritual things can quickly discern the Unseen Force behind it, pushing things to a focus, through the dreadful fermentation and turmoil which it will create while breaking people away from their old, selfish, cut-throat ideas. Spirit will win the victory, after a long season of tribulation.

If we are Spiritual, all other things will be exactly right and wholesome, but when we are out of harmony with Spirit, then all other things are upside-down also; and I am helping to pull open the safety-valve, and thereby

prevent an explosion, as it is useless to try to chain or cage Spirit, which is now working with extreme activity to overthrow and put under the present man-eating systems of kingdoms and governments, and establish Its own Kingdom, when "Thy will be done on earth as in heaven."

On this rock I will build *My* Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.—*Matt.* 16:18.

A Practical System Of Instruction In

LIFE SCIENCE

Series One—Issued in Fifty-two Books or Parts

Which Contain 832 Test-Questions for Review

Price Twelve Dollars Cash, or One Dollar Down and One Dollar Monthly for Twelve Months.

Brief Synopsis of Contents.

Book 1. The Magic Story; Six secrets of success; is a powerful awakener.

2. Power of Thought; Shows how to accomplish results in all business and art through silent mind-powers.

3. Love is Power; Shows how to cultivate the love life and what the results will be.

4. Woman's Secret Powers; Gives secret of woman's virtues and powers; shows how to improve them.

5. How to Rule Your Kingdom; Shows how to master the self and control circumstances.

6. Useful Practices; Shows how to develop and use your powers by unusual methods.

7. Esoteric Laws of Happiness; Shows how permanent happiness may be insured and the results.

8. Mental Helps; Gives practical methods of developing and using special talents.

9. Life Science in a Nutshell; One of the most powerful, practical and popular of the series.

10. Marriage; Explains cause and remedies of matrimonial inharmonies. All should study it.

11. How to Create Opportunities; Is all the subject implies—Has helped many to get out of ruts.

12. Your Talents; Shows how not to waste opportunities; gives clues to hidden personal powers.

13. Health; Explains philosophy of health; shows why ordinary health methods fail.

14. Health Recipes; Gives practical health methods that all may apply; explains healing power of love.

15. Methods of Using Your Powers; Shows how to apply Life Science to produce any useful result.

16. Methods of Self-Help.

17. Self-Help Through Self-Trust; Gives law of vibration; deepest of the series; should be studied.

18. Self-Help Through Self-Knowledge; Also deeply philosophical and practical; shows advantages of self-knowledge and how to apply it.

19. Self-Help Through Self-Culture; Shows advantages and methods of self-culture, also defects in present educational system; explains reincarnation.

20. Plan of Self-Culture and Self-Help; This plan has proven helpful to many.

21. Helps; Much needed by average thinkers; Opens up a new world; constructively critical.

22. Sex Forces; Shows importance, powers and processes of regenerate life and cure of insanity.

23. Power of Integrity; Shows why honesty pays and how to disarm obstructions to success and virtue.

24. Law of Attraction; Gives secret of personal influence; shows how to attract friends and success.

25. Life Science Helps; Shows how special benefits may be derived, and why "knowledge is power."

26. Thought-Laws and Methods Condensed; Shows how to increase and use mental endowments.

27. Thought-Laws and Methods Continued; Gives valuable rules for developing and using mind powers; Pithy, practical and philosophical.

28. The Coming Church; Shows bearing of science upon devotion, and how Science and Religion will be united; Valuable suggestions to ministers and others.

29. Soul of Beauty; Shows influence of ideals and how they become embodied, also art of dress.

30. Soul of Fortune; Shows why some are always fortunate; Valuable hints to money-makers.

31. Soul of the Future; Discloses secret causes and influences now at work and foretells results. Valuable helps in management of practical affairs.

32. Soul of Love; Idealistic and philosophical; Gives valuable love secrets which will prevent mistakes; Lofty and scientific.

33. Soul of Surroundings; Shows influence of surroundings and how to attract ideal environments.

34. Soul of Health; Gives secret of perpetual youth, also valuable health suggestions; Explains immortality.

35 to 46 inclusive. **Concentration;** Drills and self-culture helps for each day of the year. The daily affirmations and helps which go with these 365 short essays on Concentration, it is earnestly believed, are worth the price of the entire course if faithfully applied.

47. Secret of Personal Power; 48. Rules of Life; 49. Way to Wealth; 50. Art of Living; 51. Sources of Happiness; 52. A Plan of Life.

Some Significant Facts.

You can form some estimate of the remarkable record of our 52 "Life Science" books from the fact that during the ninth year alone, of their publication, there were several hundred thousand copies issued. It is well known by publishers that among the successful books comparatively few ever reach a phenomenal sale, or even live, commercially, to celebrate their first anniversary.

There are many, many single days when we receive more voluntary testimonials, similar to the following, than the average successful book can command in a lifetime. Ordinarily it would be in good taste to leave these things unsaid: but as the books contain a real message and have an important educational mission to perform, it is but just to all concerned that such petty considerations be set aside.

TESTIMONIALS.

Dunlay, Texas, 3-23-5.

I would gladly give $100 for the set if I could not get them for less. I got them through the Magazine of Mysteries and paid $12 for the full set of 52. I cannot do without a single one of them. I am not good at expressing myself in regard to things which benefit me so greatly as does this course—words seem so cheap and meaningless. I wonder if you, yourself—the author—really know all there is in it, between the lines and all? And if you do, then who are you; and who were you before you were Ernest Yates Loomis! I read "The Soul of Beauty" at least fifty times, and yet consider that I only scanned it: and I have put in every spare moment for three days on "The Soul of Fortune" and have not finished the fourth page: and so with many of the other books in the set. I always find them very much better and deeper with each reading. They are the only books of all my reading that have produced no shadow of antagonism in me. etc., etc.

From I. D.

Fresno, Calif., May 7th, 1905.

I shall not forget how they opened a new world for me. I have so much. so very much to say and so many questions to ask that it seems impossible to try to express myself on the subject.

From J. G. S.

Hartford. Conn.. 4-12-05.

I have read the entire set. They just touched the right spot, and now I have an almost uncontrollable desire to take up the work and devote all my spare time to it.

From T. L. N.

Chicago, Ill.. 4-15-05

I cannot express in words the high esteem I have for the work your books are doing. When we undertake to express an opinion of the value of soul-development along the lines you have marked out, it is like a man trying to compass the Infinite within the diameter of his own personality. It is one of the impossible things. I have received the first 12 books and should be pleased to receive the remainder of the set and hand you herewith $1.00 for the first installment. I shall be delighted to have the 465 self-culture drills.

From F. M.

Hornellsville, N. Y. 4-12-05.

I do not think I can possibly express my appreciation of what benefit I have received from your books on "Life Science." I have enjoyed every one of them, one as well as another. They are so distinctly human, grand, glorious, lovable and liveable.

From L. M. B.

St. Louis, Mo., 4-17-05.

Your "Life Science" books are simply magnificent; each one seems to me to be better than the preceding one, except No. 9, which I call my book on "Love." The books, in my estimation, are well written. The language is simple, but they require considerable study, which would necessarily be true to all things deep and hidden. One must have studied to appreciate all the good things so well and aptly expressed. To illustrate my point: I have read and re-read No. 9, until it seems to me I must be familiar with every sentence, and yet each time I read it anew I get so much that apparently I did not grasp before. In this book, as well as the others, there is a deep undercurrent of wisdom and truth which does not reveal itself at first reading. Verily, "He who would search for pearls must dive below:" and I might add, way down in the depths of his own soul. I cannot, at this time, tell you how much good these books have done me. I am conscious, however, in meditating, of a strong uplifting force which leaves its music in my soul. Conditions seem to then become harmonious and all things work more smoothly. The sense of inward strength and serenity which it gives I cannot put into words. The "Life Science" books fulfill a long-felt want and my study along the lines of Mental Science, Spiritualism, Christian Science and Theosophy have enabled me to read and study them with much interest and enjoyment, as well as profit. I am a school teacher and have very little time for much study outside my school work This is the work I have planned for the summer of 1905 At present I have only two

BOOK I.—SUBJECT: THE MAGIC SELF.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

The subject of supreme importance—The irresistible magnet—What the body is—The invisible self—Center of attraction—How to open channels of opulence—Renunciation—How power is gained—How lost—Your two selves—Their qualities, powers and characteristics—How to multiply powers through study—The consciousness of power—Your backing—The source of strength and comfort—The origin of hate—The source of love—Your goal—The secret of silence—Key to power, health, happiness, success—Your twin soul—Love-influences—How to attract suitable companionships and opportunities—The brotherhood of love—How to enter—Discernment—Self realization—Your protection—Personal history—A message—Present-day tendencies—Prophecies—Why I speak with authority—The standard of all things—A discovery—What is coming—Battle of giants—Conditions of your prosperity—A door of opportunity—How to transmute silver into gold—The principles involved—What will upset present institutions—Evidences of decay—The outcome—Principles that will stand—Service.

BOOK II.—SUBJECT: POWER OF THOUGHT TO ACCOMPLISH RESULTS IN ALL BUSINESS AND ART.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Powers of silent co-operative thought to produce results in all business and art—What thought vibrations can accomplish—Value of this knowledge—Its means of practice—Why knowledge is power—Dealing with the unseen—Wastes of forces—Keys to unlock latent forces within—True knowledge necessarily occult—How to accomplish results without effort—Rewards for obeying nature's law—Its bearing on health, business, etc.—Penalties for abuse—How to dissolve obstacles, discords or matter—Cross vibrations—Clue to our methods—Plans and objects of first seven degrees of home silent thought brotherhood—How to reap its practical advantages—The five esoteric degrees—Unlimited opportunities offered—How force is gained—Power of right—Why honesty is policy—Thought currents—Unseen forces that attract—Power of combined thought—Getting in thought current of infinite good—Power of thought to deal with rates of vibration of things—Kingdom of power within—Present methods shut off force—Power of co-operative thought to attract companionships.

BOOK III.—SUBJECT: LOVE IS POWER.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Attractive power of love—Companionships—Unseen love currents—How mastered—A door to power—Intuition—How banish sickness and sorrow—Power from within—Social husks—Heart food—Real love—Co-operative forces—Their magic—Success causes—What love is—Causes of prosperity—Love rules—Its law—How fulfilled—Etheric atoms—Power of self-fulness — Evolutionary laws — Laws of thought—Source of knowledge—Its power—How to awaken the love principle in yourself and others—Karmic results—Prophecies—Demand for teachers—First steps—Self-knowledge—How obtained—Questions—Tests.

BOOK IV.—SUBJECT: WOMAN'S SECRET POWERS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Woman's forces—How powers are born—Influences which produce large cities—Power of justice—What seers foresee—How to deal with difficulties—What selfish thought vibrations generate—A spiritual thunderstorm—Financial chemicalization—Woman's opportunity—Woman's wisdom faculties—Causes of woman's beauty—Women's power over man—Mirror which reveals secrets of woman's charms—Woman ruler of love's paradise—Mysteries reduced to simple rules—What woman's heart reveals—Man's third eye—Developing inner spiritual power—Man's needs related to morals and immortality—Creative power of thought—How to break chains of imaginary servitude—Man free now—How—What your thought can do—Self-knowledge—Its advantages—

Spiritual liberation now—Man's connection with his source—How all are a
ally related—Harmful thought vibrations suicidal—Events registered in as
light—How read—How to obtain ideal surroundings—Man self-hypnotize
Man's dignity—How woman's inner sight can aid man—Examples—How
accomplish great business results—How to instruct your higher self to tea
you to accomplish results, improve your health, etc., during sleep—Import
rules for each day—How business can be made easy—Awakening inner forc
—Using it—Reaching it in others—Difficulties—How removed—Why *true* s
fishness needs no restraint—Nature always right—Why finer tastes should
gratified—The Christ's example misunderstood—Spiritual liberation comes
expanding (not stifling) selfishness—How to obtain an abundance—Prop
uses of sympathy—Thought currents—Influence of thought.

BOOK V.—SUBJECT: HOW TO RULE YOUR KINGDOM.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Possible to gratify every wish—How—The atom's evolution—Need of sel
knowledge—Man's connection with his source—How to demonstrate its omni
otence—Thought's vibratory powers—Its origin—Matter is vibration or solid
fied thought—Proofs—Proofs of oneness between God, man and so-called matte
—Evolution cleared up—Immortality of man's thinking power—Thought's omnip
otence—The successful mood—Thought control—Man's kingdom the univers
—Ties between thought moods and success—How to produce at will and main
tain successful moods—How to organize thought forces—Little success unti
learned—Thought moods of failure—How to make every undertaking success
ful—Producing thought moulds—Necessity of justice—Dealing with causes—
How to keep at bay destructive forces—Why a just purpose potent—Life con
tinuous—How to quiet fears—Why the "will" makes "the way"—How serenity
maintained—Sowing thought seeds of success—Positive and negative moods
—Changing mental polarity—Bodily inactivity advantageous—Why—Cultivating
intuitions—Overactivity founded on fear and worry—Progress during sleep—
Trust—Right leadings—Methods outlined for organizing thought forces—How
to brace up faltering thought faculties—What worry signifies—Doing one thing
at a time—Why necessary—Thought still active during small acts—Moods win
success, and not direct thought alone—Why power and happines synonymous
—Overshadowing soul's constant presence—How secured—Success thus assured
—Desire to do implies ability to do—Permanent thought moods solidify.

BOOK VI.—SUBJECT: USEFUL PRACTICES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

How to control circumstances—An "Alladin's Lamp"—Practices that can be
easily applied—Simple methods of obtaining proofs—Man born to be rich—Proofs
of immortality—Man's irresistible magnet—Power of thought to satisfy wants—
Practices founded on laws of thought—Secret of man's power—Vibration essence
of things—Thought controls vibration—Interior thought methods which awaken
high vibrations—How to reach its depths—Power of silence—Why more potent
than when spoken—Why words retard thought vibrations—Sacred words—Na-
ture's punishments for profanity—Vibratory effect of disagreeable words—The
"Aura" of books—A brotherhood—Available by all at home—Founded on laws
of silence, thought, help from within, etc.—No cost for joining—Advantages so
obtained—An occult practice—Ties connecting members—Methods of dispens-
ing blessings—Rings, books, money, etc.—All power from interior unfoldment
rules for each day—How business can be made easy—Awakening inner forces
Esoteric significance of words—What these observances enable persons to do—
Friendships, business success, etc.—Means of growth—Essence of success—
Surrounding conditions correspondences of permanent moods—Laws of vibra-
tion—Scientific theories exploded—Basis of magic—Enlarging man's relations
—Law of love the basis of self-help—How to obtain pleasant surroundings—
How nature makes people think—Prophecies for coming three years—Conse-

quences of suicide—Vampires—Financial changes, earthquakes, etc., etc.—Astronomical proofs—Causes—How disasters avoided.

BOOK VII.—SUBJECT: ESOTERIC LAWS OF HAPPINESS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Source of Pleasure—Of pain—Object of life—Magnets—Your power as a magnet—How measured—Source of harmony—Power of your thought—Process of death and decay—Diffusion—Laws of your constitution—The song of life—Purpose of death—What man is—Source of life—Of happiness—Thought an organizing power—A convincing code of morals—Heaven a condition—How found—What love means—Steps in evolution—Why the soul reincarnates—Soul-communication—Cause of failure—Discordant vibrations—Secret of long life—Of success—True mode of growth—The inner chords of vibratory power—Importance of happiness—Why people mourn—Its results—Its cruelty—Fusing powers—How to prevent diseased action of any faculty—Thought control—What it can do—Personal love—Moods of success.

BOOK VIII.—SUBJECT: MENTAL HELPS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Source of wisdom and power—A deeply hidden power—Are prayers answered?—How—Power of desire—Latent forces—Power of right—Weakness of evil—Its cause—A match for dishonesty—The path of devotion—Hypnotism—Its methods—Its dangers—Obsession—Psychic influences—What becomes of suicides—How to improve your aura—Insidious drains of psychic force—Your protection—The keynote to vibration—How to awaken deep vibratory forces—Your connections with every living thing—Your responsibility—Why deeply esoteric knowledge kept guarded—Safeguards—A door to esoteric-vibrations—How opened—Initiation—To perceive soul-motives—Companionships—Esoteric musical and art methods—How to draw audiences and patrons—Rules for writers—For artists—For merchants—Esoteric methods—Utilizing sunlight, air, rain—Precautions—Boomerangs—High potencies—How to form plans and organize victory—How make friends with the spirit of things—of persons—Advance causes of success—How Brotherhood helps—Noon-hour meditations—The essence of all helps—How to control circumstances—Harmonizing influences—The source of your strength.

BOOK IX.—SUBJECT: LIFE SCIENCE IN A NUTSHELL.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Rules for invoking forces in practical affairs—No need for excessive bodily exertion—Why—How these principles may be applied—Principles self-evident—Satisfying wants—How to obtain silent helps—A throne—Essence of atoms is vibration—Man's atoms change to the poles of his thought—Necessity of thought instruction, thought direction and thought control—Love principle must be awakened—Why—How—Thought concentration, etc., through invocation—Prayer—How to invoke power daily from within—Rules—Dealing with causes—How precious forces are wasted—The throne of Love—Love's powers—How to transform environments—Attracting persons—How to overcome fear—Removing grasp on bodily atoms—Why hate and fear must be renounced—Invoking powers of higher self—Rules—The law of vibration—Its explanation—Its powers—Practices which break seals of other worlds—Hero making—Where to find powers—Purposes of the H. S. T. Brotherhood—Their practices—Advantages of co-operative thought—Life Science applied to health—To business—To religion—Love's benedictions and satisfactions.

BOOK X.—SUBJECT: MARRIAGE.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Esoteric significance of matrimony and Love—Closeted skeletons—Victims of matrimonial mistakes—Matrimonial lotteries—How avoided—The scientific backing of marriage—How to remedy matrimonial mistakes—Love laws—Love

and Vibration—The science of Love—Nature's original marriage—Ascertaining man's rate of vibration—Its application to matrimonial selection—Man the preserver of woman's individuality and woman of man's—How replenish vibratory power—Woman and love—How she mars her beauty—How avoided—Secret of beauty—Matrimonial mistakes—How known—The punishments—Causes of sex love—Its purposes—Man's powers limitless—His need of woman—Necessity of understanding vibration—Changing one's rate of vibration—Vibratory diffusion—Concentration—Determining matrimonial adaptations—Numbers and vibrations—Language building numbers and vibrations—Power of words—Mystic numbers and matrimony—Why courting sap quickly turns to matrimonial vinegar—Depolarization—Preventing discords—Transmutation—Woman's right of bodily independence in purity—How woman may regain lost influence over man.

BOOK XI.—SUBJECT: HOW TO CREATE OPPORTUNITIES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Man master, not slave—Why true mastery a science—Its principles simple—Truth simple, error complex—Esoteric meaning of simple things—Esotericism of thought—Its creative power—Illusions—The spiritual earth—Neutralizing and controlling external magnetisms—Thought methods of disintegrating matter—Should use with great caution—Why—Mastering fate—Scientific proofs of man's powers—Spiritual paralytics—Vibration life of the body—Why—Effects of tobacco and narcotics—Vibratory exhaustion—Opening bars for psychic vampires—How man can comprehend the Infinite—The heart is inherently omnipotent. Why—Seven basic principles—Gaining control of vibration—Marshalling interior forces—Regaining "lost arts"—Why safe—The At-one-ment—How powers are cultivated—Unveiling interior potentialities—Scientific devotion the road to self-mastery—How we can get all things—Possible because of law—Dangers of projecting thought consciousness or drawing on external psychic forces, etc.—True power from vibrations within—How awakened—How to avoid harmful external psychic influences—Psychic pitfalls—Diabolical forces and organisms which swarm the invisible. Densest in large cities—Why—Dangers ot psychic phenomena—How to draw for force—Positive thought projections safe—Negative unsafe—Why—Noon hour observances—Protecting influences—Steps in controlling environments and self-mastery—Value of self-knowledge—How obtained—Controlling moods—Drifting—Business rules—How to forget trouble—Rules.

BOOK XII.—SUBJECT: YOUR TALENTS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Wasted opportunities—The cause—The result—Thought methods of business—The secret spring—Self-knowledge—Undreamed of powers—Your talents—Love—Wastes—What life is—Magnetisms of thoughts—Vibration—Dominion—The purpose of life—Causes of satiety—Service—Basic laws—Road to power—Surface vibrations—Source of omnipotence—A thought-dynamo—Cause of misery—Dangers—The voice within—Your "Garden of Eden"—Prayer—Penalties of Ignorance—Your inheritance—How to control circumstances—Possibilities—How live for your best—What controls the body—Cause of long life—"What is man?"—The soul—Its magnetisms—How to develop your talents—Helps.

BOOK XIII—SUBJECT: HEALTH.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

What physicians do not know—The result—Is Nature transitory?—The eternal in man—Why it is deathless—The education of selfishness—Correspondences—Why differences will vanish—Ambition—Your universe—Your soul—Secret of health—May come instantaneously—Magic—White and black magic—Hypnotism—Why it should not be used—Erroneous medical doctrines—My authority—Why physicians fail—Objections to medicines—The life-germ—Cause

of health—Of disease—Can external methods be avoided?—How—Disease germs—Origin of life—Its immortality—"Microbes"—How they operate—Health Soldiers—Atoms—Health interferences—Your indestructibility—Fear—Esoteric meanings—Awakening inner forces—"Music of the spheres"—The magic touch—Physcal immortality—Elixir of life—Spiritual causes—Esoteric effects.

BOOK XIV.—SUBJECT: HEALTH RECIPES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Uses of these formulas in health, circumstances, character-building and happiness—During sleep—Subconscious activities—Tests—Power of desire—Evolution of the stomach—Secrets of power—The promise—Cause of disease—Clearing the mind—Self-knowledge—How obtained—Your real gold-mine—How reached—Recipe No. 1—Self realization—Cause of failure—Connecting forces—How to prepare—The breathing—Formulas—Affirmations—How used—How quiet the senses—Overcoming anxieties—Avoid haste—Ideal suggestions—Always applicable—Recipe No. 2—The only bondage—Cause of present surroundings—Correspodences—Meaning of circumstances—Formula for overcoming bondage—Your champion—Self-tyranny—A formula for freedom—Recipe No. 4—How to overcome all fear—Attraction—Remedy for evil—Why it comes—How to avoid microbes—Poisonous thought currents—How avoided—Fear of poverty—Love attractions—Poverty-seed—Success-seed—How to change your world—Esoteric interpretations—Secret of Christ's power—An affirmation for removing fear—Recipe No. 5—Repulsion—Your only enemy—Formula for knowledge-gaining—Recipe No. 6—The restraint of passion—How to overcome heredity—Recipe No. 7—Love—Petty anxieties—How to cure colds, fever, cancer, consumption, etc.—The yearning for love—How satisfied.

BOOK XV—SUBJECT: METHODS OF USING YOUR POWERS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Power not a matter of long legs—Liberating latent energies—Knowing how—Utilizing silent forces—Causes of disease—How to give thought-treatments—The secret—Why thought penetrates—Self-treatments—How to awaken the Higher Self—What masters the desires—Hypnotists invite self-destruction—Why—Incompatibles—Limitations of evil—Esoteric business agencies—Law of attraction—Power of silence—Power cannot be monopolized—Noon-day helps—Basic principles—Unconscious growth—Secret of beauty—Facial expression—How governed—Simplicity—"Denials"—Their effects—"Christian Science" errors—The work within—Perfect adjustments—Magnets of good—Scapegoats—Self-protection—Power of love—Non-resistance—Educated selfishness—Fidelity to the Higher Self virtuous—True Standards—Effects.

BOOK XVI—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Man's possibilities—How realized—Why dependent upon individual effort—Self-help man's highest duty—No limit to man's possibilities—Why—How the Infinite helps—What man may obtain—Every faculty for use—Desirability of happiness—How obtained—Cause of happiness and misery—How to obtain health, power, fame, success, etc.—Virtue and true self-interest do not conflict—Why—Laws of attraction—Law governs everything—How all may know the future—Every human faculty improvable—How to master fate—How to obtain balance—The true self able to help—Why man fails—Principles and methods—Basic principles simple—The higher self omnipotent—Why—What the universe offers—How the soul creates its environments—How to obtain uniformly successful results—Why "knowledge is power"—Self-help necessarily moral—How to be truly selfish—Desires should be educated, not repressed—Physical death—No purpose too great—How to prolong life indefinitely—Man a natural born conqueror

and Vibration—The science of Love—Nature's original marriage—Ascertaining man's rate of vibration—Its application to matrimonial selection—Man the preserver of woman's individuality and woman of man's—How replenish vibratory power—Woman and love—How she mars her beauty—How avoided—Secret of beauty—Matrimonial mistakes—How known—The punishments—Causes of sex love—Its purposes—Man's powers limitless—His need of woman—Necessity of understanding vibration—Changing one's rate of vibration—Vibratory diffusion—Concentration—Determining matrimonial adaptations—Numbers and vibrations—Language building numbers and vibrations—Power of words—Mystic numbers and matrimony—Why courting sap quickly turns to matrimonial vinegar—Depolarization—Preventing discords—Transmutation—Woman's right of bodily independence in purity—How woman may regain lost influence over man.

BOOK XI.—SUBJECT: HOW TO CREATE OPPORTUNITIES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Man master, not slave—Why true mastery a science—Its principles simple—Truth simple, error complex—Esoteric meaning of simple things—Esotericism of thought—Its creative power—Illusions—The spiritual earth—Neutralizing and controlling external magnetisms—Thought methods of disintegrating matter—Should use with great caution—Why—Mastering fate—Scientific proofs of man's powers—Spiritual paralytics—Vibration life of the body—Why—Effects of tobacco and narcotics—Vibratory exhaustion—Opening bars for psychic vampires—How man can comprehend the Infinite—The heart is inherently omnipotent. Why—Seven basic principles—Gaining control of vibration—Marshalling interior forces—Regaining "lost arts"—Why safe—The At-one-ment—How powers are cultivated—Unveiling interior potentialities—Scientific devotion the road to self-mastery—How we can get all things—Possible because of law—Dangers of projecting thought consciousness or drawing on external psychic forces, etc.—True power from vibrations within—How awakened—How to avoid harmful external psychic influences—Psychic pitfalls—Diabolical forces and organisms which swarm the invisible. Densest in large cities—Why—Dangers of psychic phenomena—How to draw for force—Positive thought projections safe—Negative unsafe—Why—Noon hour observances—Protecting influences—Steps in controlling environments and self-mastery—Value of self-knowledge—How obtained—Controlling moods—Drifting—Business rules—How to forget trouble—Rules.

BOOK XII.—SUBJECT: YOUR TALENTS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Wasted opportunities—The cause—The result—Thought methods of business—The secret spring—Self-knowledge—Undreamed of powers—Your talents—Love—Wastes—What life is—Magnetisms of thoughts—Vibration—Dominion—The purpose of life—Causes of satiety—Service—Basic laws—Road to power—Surface vibrations—Source of omnipotence—A thought-dynamo—Cause of misery—Dangers—The voice within—Your "Garden of Eden"—Prayer—Penalties of Ignorance—Your inheritance—How to control circumstances—Possibilities—How live for your best—What controls the body—Cause of long life—"What is man?"—The soul—Its magnetisms—How to develop your talents—Helps.

BOOK XIII—SUBJECT: HEALTH.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

What physicians do not know—The result—Is Nature transitory?—The eternal in man—Why it is deathless—The education of selfishness—Correspondences—Why differences will vanish—Ambition—Your universe—Your soul—Secret of health—May come instantaneously—Magic—White and black magic—Hypnotism—Why it should not be used—Erroneous medical doctrines—My authority—Why physicians fail—Objections to medicines—The life-germ—Cause

of health—Of disease—Can external methods be avoided?—How—Disease germs—Origin of life—Its immortality—"Microbes"—How they operate—Health Soldiers—Atoms—Health interferences—Your indestructibility—Fear—Esoteric meanings—Awakening inner forces—"Music of the spheres"—The magic touch—Physcal immortality—Elixir of life—Spiritual causes—Esoteric effects.

BOOK XIV.—SUBJECT: HEALTH RECIPES.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Uses of these formulas in health, circumstances, character-building and happiness—During sleep—Subconscious activities—Tests—Power of desire—Evolution of the stomach—Secrets of power—The promise—Cause of disease—Clearing the mind—Self-knowledge—How obtained—Your real gold-mine—How reached—Recipe No. 1—Self realization—Cause of failure—Connecting forces—How to prepare—The breathing—Formulas—Affirmations—How used—How quiet the senses—Overcoming anxieties—Avoid haste—Ideal suggestions—Always applicable—Recipe No. 2—The only bondage—Cause of present surroundings—Correspodences—Meaning of circumstances—Formula for overcoming bondage—Your champion—Self-tyranny—A formula for freedom—Recipe No. 4—How to overcome all fear—Attraction—Remedy for evil—Why it comes—How to avoid microbes—Poisonous thought currents—How avoided—Fear of poverty—Love attractions—Poverty-seed—Success-seed—How to change your world—Esoteric interpretations—Secret of Christ's power—An affirmation for removing fear—Recipe No. 5—Repulsion—Your only enemy—Formula for knowledge-gaining—Recipe No. 6—The restraint of passion—How to overcome heredity—Recipe No. 7—Love—Petty anxieties—How to cure colds, fever, cancer, consumption, etc.—The yearning for love—How satisfied.

BOOK XV—SUBJECT: METHODS OF USING YOUR POWERS.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Power not a matter of long legs—Liberating latent energies—Knowing how—Utilizing silent forces—Causes of disease—How to give thought-treatments—The secret—Why thought penetrates—Self-treatments—How to awaken the Higher Self—What masters the desires—Hypnotists invite self-destruction—Why—Incompatibles—Limitations of evil—Esoteric business agencies—Law of attraction—Power of silence—Power cannot be monopolized—Noon-day helps—Basic principles—Unconscious growth—Secret of beauty—Facial expression—How governed—Simplicity—"Denials"—Their effects—"Christian Science" errors—The work within—Perfect adjustments—Magnets of good—Scapegoats—Self-protection—Power of love—Non-resistance—Educated selfishness—Fidelity to the Higher Self virtuous—True Standards—Effects.

BOOK XVI—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Man's possibilities—How realized—Why dependent upon individual effort—Self-help man's highest duty—No limit to man's possibilities—Why—How the Infinite helps—What man may obtain—Every faculty for use—Desirability of happiness—How obtained—Cause of happiness and misery—How to obtain health, power, fame, success, etc.—Virtue and true self-interest do not conflict—Why—Laws of attraction—Law governs everything—How all may know the future—Every human faculty improvable—How to master fate—How to obtain balance—The true self able to help—Why man fails—Principles and methods—Basic principles simple—The higher self omnipotent—Why—What the universe offers—How the soul creates its environments—How to obtain uniformly successful results—Why "knowledge is power"—Self-help necessarily moral—How to be truly selfish—Desires should be educated, not repressed—Physical death—No purpose too great—How to prolong life indefinitely—Man a natural born conqueror

—Why—Nothing to fear—Why—Results of misusing your forces—Protection—Our Brotherhood—Its powers.

BOOK XVII—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP THROUGH SELF-TRUST.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

How to gain access to exhaustless resources—Law of nature—Positive and negative poles—The universe your natural kingdom—How and why it must be ruled—How to become more and more positive—Powers of woman's negative positiveness—A still greater positiveness—What Life Science is—Its first step—How to exercise power over things at a distance—Methods of attraction—Should exercise self-trust—Why—What woman loves in man—Why—Thought and love absolute in action—How to eradicate negative conditions—Its importance—Bodily activities comparatively weak—Power of thought—How to accomplish results while asleep—Real action through repose—Organizing forces—How the forces become scattered—How to get greater benefits from sleep—How to draw nightly upon inner forces—Importance of avoiding harmful psychic forces—How avoided—Common mistakes—Dangers of dreams—Psychic conditions in cities—How they become charged—Necessity of self-knowledge and thought control—Property an unsafe reliance—Why—The science of life—First steps—Methods of obtaining self-knowledge—Scientific tests—True foundation for self-trust—Shams—Why thought is powerful—How to become revivified—Vibratory law—Its importance—Cause of force—Of love—Of positive and negative—Of manifestation—Of gravitation—Of masculine and feminine—Of sex—Of sexual tendencies—Of physical life—Man's ultimate—Scientific proofs—Why truth makes free—How to disintegrate matter—How to exercise power—Man's polarity—Where to begin—How to overcome bondage—What to demand—Why wrongful acquisitions necessitate expiation—All rightful desires must be realized—How—Your liberator.

BOOK XVIII—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP THROUGH SELF-KNOWLEDGE.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

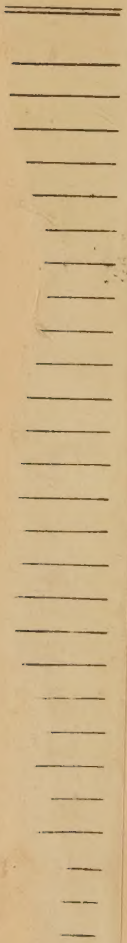
The door of opportunity—How reached—How to know opportunity—All things obtainable by rightful methods—Cause and effect—Esoteric connections between interior and external things—How to deal with both—Magnetic forces—Their causes—Composition of atoms—Microscopic proofs—Cause of force is within man—How awakened—Why man's sphere limited—How become unlimited—Methods of obtaining external possessions—True independence—How to gain wisdom—How to acquire perfect health—Methods for obtaining right companionships—Of money and material possessions—Advantages of good homes, foods, luxuries, etc.—Higher forces rhythmic—Our interferences with nature's optimism—How avoided—Your fate in your own hands—All opportunities open—Co-operating with the law—Sowing and reaping—Necessity of thought control—How to create opportunities—New discoveries—Your niche in the universe How found and filled—One law for all things—Correspondences—Methods.

BOOK XIX—SUBJECT: METHODS OF SELF-HELP THROUGH SELF-CULTURE.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

How to enrich the life—The elixir of life—Its ingredients—Cause of evil—Pathway to love—Law of vibration—Numbers—Your vibratory keynote—How known—Value of self-knowledge—How to produce any desired effect—How individual tendencies may be scientifically ascertained—How true place in world ascertained—Defects in our educational systems—Why round man gets in square hole—Man's destiny—Source of power—The thought faculties an alphabet of expression—Writing of adepts—How Bible may become luminous—Esoteric meanings of words—The "lost word"—What it expresses—Its thrill—True purpose of life—Love a science—Why—Its principles—Its possibilities

ven below.



NO LONGER PROPERTY OF THE
SALT LAKE CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY

DISCARDED
SALT LAKE
PUBLIC LIBRARY